

Answer Sheet

Self Test-1

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15
d	b	d	d	b	c	c	d	b	c	d	d	a	d	b

Self Test-2 & 3

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15
b	c	c	d	c	c	c	b	b	a	b	c	d	c	c
16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25					
c	b	b	c	d	a	a	d	d	a					

Self Test-4 & 5

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15
b	b	c	c	b	a	d	c	c	c	c	c	a	c	d
16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25					
d	c	b	c	a	d	b	a	b	b					

Self Test-6

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15
c	a	b	c	a	c	a	b	a	b	d	b	b	d	d

Self Test-7 & 8

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15
c	b	a	a	d	b	a	a	d	b	c	b	a	d	c

Self Test-9 & 10

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15
c	a	b	b	b	c	c	c	c	c	a	b	c	c	d

Self Test-11 & 12

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15
a	c	a	a	b	d	c	a	b	a	d	d	c	d	b
16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25					
c	c	b	c	d	c	d	b	a	b					

Self Test-13

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10					
a	b	b	a	b	b	c	a	b	b					

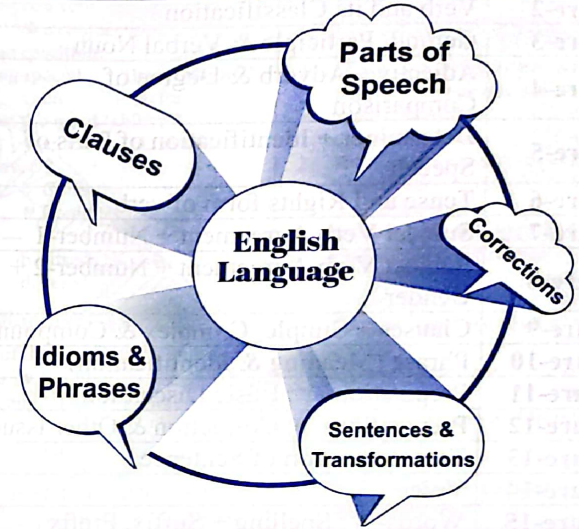
Self Test-14

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10					
c	a	b	c	d	c	b	b	a	d					

BCS

প্রিলিমিনারি পরীক্ষার প্রস্তুতি

English Language (Lecture 1-14) Note : 1



BCS
CONFIDENCE

কনফিডেন্স

বেলাল আহমেদ রাজু



কর্পোরেট অফিস : ২৫/বি (৩য় তলা), ইন্দিরা রোড, ফার্মগেট। মোবাইল : ০১৯৭২১০১৫১৪

পরীক্ষা দিতে Visit করুন : www.confidenceexampoint.com

অফিসিয়াল Page : <https://www.facebook.com/bcsconfidence.raju>

সতর্কীকরণ : এই বুকলেট কপিরাইট (নং-১৪৭৬৩) নিবন্ধিত। তাই বুকলেটটি আংশিক বা সম্পূর্ণ মুদ্রণ বা ফটোকপি আইনত দণ্ডনীয় অপরাধ।

BCS Preliminary Exam Preparation

Lecture Plan: English Language & Literature

Lecture : 1-22

Subject	Lecture no.	Topic	Self Test
English Grammar	Lecture-1	Syllabus Discussion + Noun & Pronoun	Self Test- 1
	Lecture-2	Verb and its Classification	Self Test- 2
	Lecture-3	Gerund, Participle & Verbal Noun	Self Test- 3
	Lecture-4	Adjective, Adverb & Degree of Comparison	Self Test- 4
	Lecture-5	Determiner + Identification of Parts of Speech	Self Test- 5
	Lecture-6	Tense and Rights form of verb	Self Test- 6
	Lecture-7	Subject Verb Agreement + Number-1	Self Test- 7
	Lecture-8	Subject Verb Agreement + Number-2 + Gender	Self Test- 8
	Lecture-9	Clauses + Simple, Complex & Compound	Self Test- 9
	Lecture-10	Phrase (Meaning & Identification)	Self Test- 10
	Lecture-11	Preposition- 1: Basic Discussion	Self Test- 11
	Lecture-12	Preposition- 2: Correction & Other Issues	Self Test- 12
	Lecture-13	Transformation of Sentence	Self Test- 13
	Lecture-14	Voice	Self Test- 14
	Lecture-15	Words- 1: Spelling + Suffix, Prefix	Self Test- 15
	Lecture-16	Words- 2 : Synonym, Antonym & One Word Substitution.	Self Test- 16
English Literature	Lecture-17	Literature-1 : Syllabus Discussion + Renaissance Period (Elizabethan+ Jacobean + Caroline + Commonwealth)	Self Test- 17
	Lecture-18	Literature- 2 : Neo-Classical (Restoration + Augustan + Age of Sensibility)	Self Test- 18
	Lecture-19	Literature-3 : Romantic Period.	Self Test- 19
	Lecture-20	Literature-4 : Victorian Period.	Self Test- 20
	Lecture-21	Literature-5 : Modern & Post Modern Period.	Self Test- 21
	Lecture-22	Literature-6: Quotation, Literary Terms, Characters & Miscellaneous	Self Test- 22

Previous BCS Questions on Parts of Speech

44th BCS Preliminary Test

- Identify the appropriate preposition:
Your opinion is identical _____ mine.
a. for b. in c. with d. by
- 'He could not win but learnt a lot.' Which part of speech is the word 'but'?
a. an adverb b. a verb
c. an adjective d. a conjunction
- Select the appropriate preposition:
'Are you doing' anything special _____ the weekend?'
a. at b. with c. on d. for
- What is the verb form of the word 'ability'?
a. capable b. inability c. enable d. unable
- What kind of noun is 'river'?
a. Material b. Collective
c. Proper d. Common
- The word 'vital' is a/an—
a. noun b. adverb
c. adjective d. verb

43rd BCS Preliminary Test

- What is the noun form of the word 'laugh'?
a. laughing b. laughable c. laughter d. laughingly
- 'A herd of cattle is passing.' The underlined word is a/an—
a. adverb b. adjective
c. collective noun d. abstract noun
- What is the adjective form of the word 'people'?
a. populous b. popular c. popularity d. popularize
- 'He contemplated marrying his cousin.' Here 'marrying' is a/an—
a. present participle b. gerund
c. verb d. infinitive
- Fill in the blank: 'She went to New Market _____.'
a. on foot b. on feet c. by foot d. by walking
- Identify the correct sentence:
a. The girl burst out tears.
b. The girl burst into tears.
c. The girl burst with tears.
d. The girl bursted out tears
- Do you have any money _____ you?
Fill in the blank with appropriate preposition:
a. to b. over c. in d. on

42nd BCS Preliminary Test

- The word "Flying" in the sentence "Look at the flying bird" is a—
a. gerund b. participle
c. verbal noun d. gerundial infinitive
- Identify the determiner in the sentence "Bring me that book".
a. bring b. me c. that d. book

- Would you please find out Bangladesh—the map—
a. in b. on c. over d. at
- Go and catch the falling star. Here the "falling" is—
a. an adverb b. a preposition
c. an adjective d. a verb
- Fill in the gap with the correct form of verb: The police— informed yesterday :
a. is b. are
c. was d. were

41st BCS Preliminary Test

- 'To win a prize is my ambition.' The underlined part of the sentence is a/an—
a. adjective phrase b. noun phrase
c. adverb phrase d. conjunctive phrase
- What is the noun form of the word 'know'?
a. knowing b. knowledge
c. knowledgeable d. known
- 'I shall help you provided you obey me.' Here the underlined word is a/an—
a. adverb b. adjective
c. conjunction d. verb
- 'The old man was tired of walking.' Here 'walking' is a/an—
a. present participle b. adjective
c. common noun d. gerund
- 'I will not let you go.' In this sentence 'go' is a/an—
a. infinitive b. gerund
c. participle d. verbal noun
- When Ushashi entered _____ the room everybody stopped talking.
a. into b. in
c. to d. no preposition required
- Which 'but' is a preposition?
a. It is but right to admit our faults
b. What can we do but sit and wait?
c. We tried hard, but did not succeed
d. There is no one but likes him
- 'Call me if you have any problems regarding your word.' Here 'regarding' is a/an—
a. gerund b. apposition
c. preposition d. conjunction
- 'Come on, it's time to go home.' Here 'home' is a/an—
a. noun b. verb
c. adjective d. adverb
- 'Huffing and puffing, we arrived at the classroom door with only seven seconds to spare.' In this sentence the verb 'arrived' is—
a. intransitive b. transitive
c. causative d. defective
- 'Who's that?' In this sentence 'that' is a/an—
a. pronoun b. conjunction
c. adjective d. adverb

40th BCS Preliminary Test

- Which one of the following words is masculine?
a. mare ● lad
b. pillow d. pony
- Identify the word which remains the same in its plural form :
● aircraft b. intention
c. mouse d. thesis
- Identify the determiner in the following sentence : I have no news for you.
a. have b. news ● no d. for
- 'A lost opportunity never returns.' Here 'lost' is a-
a. gerund b. verbal noun
c. gerundial infinitive ● participle
- The saying 'enough is enough' is used when you want-
a. something to continue
● something to stop
c. something to continue until it's enough
d. to tell instructions are clear
- 'Please write to me at the above address.' The word 'above' in this sentence is a/an-
a. noun ● adjective
c. pronoun d. adverb
- In which sentence is the word 'past' used as a preposition?
a. Writing letters is a thing of the past
b. I look back on the past without regret
c. I called out to him as he ran past
● Tania was a wonderful singer, but she's past her prime
- Fill in the blank: As she was talking, he suddenly broke —, saying, 'That's a lie!'
a. off ● in c. down d. into
- Fill in the blank: You may go for a walk if you feel — it.
a. about b. on ● like d. for

39th BCS Preliminary Test

- He went to hospital because he had heart attack.
● no article, a b. no article, an
c. an d. the, no article
- What is the plural number of 'ovum'
● ova b. ovams
c. ovumes d. ovums
- The warning of the authority falls on deaf ears. Here warning does the function of—
● noun b. adverb
c. adjective d. verb
- 'There was a small reception following the wedding'. The word 'following' in the sentence above is a/an—
a. noun ● preposition
c. adjective d. adverb

38th BCS Preliminary Test

- A retired officer lives next door. Here, the underlined word is used as a/an:
a. Gerund b. Adverb
c. Preposition ● Participle
- Fill in the blank with the correct quantifier. I still have — money.
a. A few b. quite a few
c. Many ● A little
- The sun went down. The underlined word is used here as a/an:
a. Preposition ● adverb
c. Noun d. conjunction
- What is the plural form of the word 'louse' ?
a. Louses b. lice
c. lices ● lice
- Which one of the following words is in singular form?
a. agenda b. oases ● radius d. formulae
- 'Mutton' is a/an
a. Common noun b. Abstract noun
● Material noun d. Proper noun
- Reading is an excellent habit. Here, the underlined word is a—
a. Verbal noun b. Participle
c. Verb ● Gerund
- Which one of the following words is an example of a distributive pronoun?
a. such ● either c. that d. any

37th BCS Preliminary Test

- Which of the following words is in singular form?
a. Formulae b. agenda
c. Oases ● radius
- "A rolling stone gathers no moss" The complex form of the sentence is
a. Since a stone is rolling, it gathers no moss.
● Though a stone rolls, it gathers no moss.
c. A stone what rolls gathers no moss.
d. A stone that rolls gathers no moss
- Use the appropriate article-
I saw — one eyed man when I was walking on the road.
● a b. an
c. the d. no article is needed
- The mother sat vigilantly beside the sick baby. Here vigilantly is-
a. a noun ● an adverb
c. an adjective d. none of the three.
- Frailty, thy name is women
a. a noun ● adjective
c. an adverb d. verb
- Education is enlightening. Here 'enlightening' is...
a. a gerund ● a participle
c. an infinitive d. a finite verb

36th BCS Preliminary Test

- Verb of 'Number' is-
● number b. enumerate
c. numbering d. numerical

35th BCS Preliminary Test

- Which of the following words can be used as a verb?
a. Mister b. Mistress
● Master d. Mastery
- Which word is the determiner in the sentence "Will it take much time"
a. will ● much
c. take d. time
- 'He was a rather disagreeable man.' Here the underlined word is a/an
a. Noun b. Adverb
● Adjective d. Preposition
- amazing song haunted me for a long time.
a. These b. those
c. thus ● that
- I am in the process of collecting material for my story. The underlined word is a/an-
a. verb b. adjective
c. Adverb ● noun
- Depression is often hereditary. The underlined word is a/an-(adverb+adjective)
a. Adverb ● adjective
c. noun d. verb

Lecture- 1 : Noun & Pronoun

Noun

Noun is a naming word which names any person, place or thing. (অর্থাৎ Noun নাম বাচক শব্দ যেটি কোনো ব্যক্তি, স্থান বা বস্তু নাম বোঝায়)। Example: Kamal, Sadiya, Dhaka, Book, Pen, Honesty, Happiness, Thought.

Function and Position of Noun

- Noun-এর প্রধান function বা কাজ হলো বাক্যে Subject ও Object হিসেবে কাজ করা। Example: Money cannot buy happiness. She saved money for her vacation.
 - Article-এর পর একটি মাত্র word থাকলে তা অবশ্যই Noun.
Open. The book.
 - Possessive form-এর পরে একটি মাত্র word থাকলে তা অবশ্যই Noun.
My book. His pen.
 - Preposition-এর পরে একটি মাত্র word থাকলে তা অবশ্যই Noun.
On table. In newspaper.
- Sentence এ Noun এর অবস্থানের একটি সূত্র বা law আছে যাকে The placement law of Noun বলা হয়।

Law : Determiner/Preposition/Adverb + Adjective + Noun.

অর্থাৎ Sentence এ
 ✗ পাশাপাশি তিনটি word এর ক্ষেত্রে Noun এর আগের word টি অবশ্যই Adjective. Example: He is a good boy.
 ✗ Adjective আগের word টি সাধারণত Adverb বা Determiner. Example: I need a few books.
 ✗ পাশাপাশি দুটি Noun বসলেও প্রথম Noun টি Adjective এর কাজ করবে আর পরেরটি বাক্যে Noun হিসাবে বিবেচিত হবে। Example: College gate, School Bus, Book cover.

এক নজরে Noun এর সফিক্ত Technique- পাশাপাশি দুটি Word এর ক্ষেত্রে

- ✗ Article + Noun - A book
- ✗ Preposition + Noun - On table
- ✗ Adjective + Noun - Good boy
- ✗ Possessive form + Noun - My pen
- ✗ Determiner + Noun - My class, many dogs

Example:

- I walked for a while.
a. verb ● b. adverb
c. conjunction ● noun
- Select the specific parts of speech of the underlined word- Try your best.
a. verb b. adverb c. adjective ● noun
- It needs to be done with care. In this sentence the underlined word is-
● noun b. adjective c. pronoun d. verb

Article এবং Preposition/verb/adverb-এর মাঝে একটি মাত্র word থাকলে সেটিও noun হবে। অর্থাৎ Article + Noun + Proposition (The book on the table is mine) বা Article + Noun + Verb (The dog is burking) বা Article + Noun + Adverb (The package outside is for you).

Example:

- He kept the fast for a week. এখানে fast শব্দটি-
● Noun b. Pronoun
c. Adjective d. adverb
- This is the go of day. Here 'go' is -
This is the go of the world. 'Go' is a -
a. verb ● noun c. adverb d. adjective.
- The — of pollution in the cities should not be overlooked by the authorities.
a. Affects b. effecting c. affect ● effects
- He is an eyesore to me. To which parts of speech 'eyesore' belongs here?
a. Preposition b. Adjective
c. Adverb ● Noun

Possessive এবং Preposition/verb/adverb/conjunction-এর মাঝে একটি মাত্র word থাকলে সেটিও noun হবে। কিন্তু দুইটি word থাকলে প্রথমটি Adjective এবং পরেরটি Noun হয়। অর্থাৎ-

- ✗ Possessive + Noun + Preposition
John's book on the table is new.
- ✗ Possessive + Noun + Verb
Sarah's cat sleeps on the couch.

be used to create objects or that exist in a physical form. Material nouns are typically uncountable, meaning they do not have a plural form and are used with singular verbs. (অর্থাৎ কোনো বস্তু যে উপাদান দ্বারা গঠিত হয় তাকে Material noun বলে। এগুলো সংখ্যা দ্বারা গণনা করা যায় না, শুধু পরিমাণ দ্বারা বোঝা যায়।) এগুলো দিয়ে সাধারণত কিছু বানানো হয়।

নিম্নে কতগুলো Material Noun দেওয়া হলো :

Oil	Water	Milk	Glass
Iron	Soup	Steel	Gold
Rice	Wood	Paper	Plastic

Material Noun এর পরে Verb Singular হয়।

The oil is used for cooking.
The water in the lake is crystal clear.
The gold is kept in a secure vault.
The cotton is soft and comfortable.
The wood needs to be treated before use.
Wood is a versatile material.
Gold is often used in jewelry.

Practice

- Identify the underlined noun: This necklace is made of gold.
a. Proper noun b. Common noun
c. Collective noun • Material noun
- 'Salt' কোন noun?
a. Proper noun b. Common noun
• Material noun d. Collective noun

Material noun used as common

Material noun এর পূর্বে The এবং পরে of বসে শিডি করলে Material Noun টি Common Noun হয়ে যায়।

- The wood of the table: Here, "wood" is a material noun referring to the specific wood used to make the table.
- The glass of the window: "Glass" here refers to the specific glass used in the window.

যখন Material Noun দ্বারা কোনো উপাদান না বোঝিয়ে উপাদানে তৈরি জিনিস বোঝায় তখন তা Common Noun হয়ে যায়। এক্ষেত্রে Material Noun টি সর্বে Article বসে অথবা plural হয়।

- The glasses are on the table. (referring to drinking glasses made from glass)
- The steels used in this construction are of high quality. (referring to specific steel products)

Abstract Noun

An abstract noun refers to a type of noun that denotes an idea, quality, condition, or concept that cannot be perceived with the senses. Abstract nouns represent things that are intangible or conceptual. যে noun কে দেখা যায় না, ছোঁয়া যায় না ও আঘাত করা যায় না, কিন্তু অনুভব করা যায় তাকে Abstract Noun বলে। এ প্রকার Noun-এর কোনো বাহ্যিক/দৈহিক গঠন নেই। এই সকল Noun দ্বারা দোষ, গুণ, অবস্থা ও কাজের নাম বোঝায়।

নিচে বিভিন্ন প্রতিযোগিতামূলক পরীক্ষায় আসা কিছু গুরুত্বপূর্ণ Abstract Noun অর্থসহ দেওয়া হলো :

Love : ভালোবাসা	Honesty : সততা
Sympathy : সহানুভূতি	Hatred : ঘৃণা
Whiteness : সাদা	Darkness : অন্ধকার
Hardness : কাঠিন্য	Brightness : উজ্জ্বলতা
Movement : নড়াচড়া	Judgement : বিচার
Sickness : অসুস্থতা	Poverty : দরিদ্রতা
Physics : পদার্থবিদ্যা	Friendship : বন্ধুত্ব
Heroism : বীরত্ব	Grammar : ব্যাকরণ
Truth : সত্য	Courage : সাহস
Kindness : দয়া	Goodness : সততা/সৎ গুণ
Bravery : সাহস	Laughter : উচ্চ হাস্য
Slavery : দাসত্ব	Sleep : ঘুম
Music : সঙ্গীত	Theft : চুরি
Height : উচ্চতা	Chemistry : রসায়ন
Fear : ভয়	Death : মৃত্যু

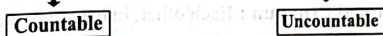
Abstract noun-এর শেষে সাধারণত ce, th, cy, ty, ry, ness, ment, hood, tion, sion, ship, dom থাকে।

age	courage, breakage, bondage, marriage
cy	agency, infancy, lunacy, bankruptcy
th	strength, truth, youth, length, width
ty	cruelty, honesty, beauty, beauty, humility
ion	million, union, opinion
al	approval, arrival, denial, removal
ce	choice, obedience, defence, prudence
ry	bravery, slavery, victory, beggary
ism	heroism, patriotism, socialism
ure	pleasure, seizure, measure
ness	whiteness, kindness, happiness
sion	passion, conclusion, conversion.
tion	ration, repetition, affection, emotion
ship	friendship, kingship, ownership
tude	magnitude, servitude, solitude
hood	manhood, motherhood, childhood
dom	wisdom, martyrdom, freedom
mony	parsimony, matrimony, testimony
red	kindred, hatred
ment	agreement, judgement, argument

- Honesty is the best policy. Here the word 'Honesty' is a-
a. proper noun b. common noun
c. collective noun • abstract noun
- 'Beauty is truth'. Here 'Beauty' is-
a. a pronoun • an abstract noun
c. a common noun d. a collective noun
- 'Truth must prevail in the long run.' বাক্যে Truth শব্দটি কোন প্রকারের noun?
a. Common noun b. Proper noun
• Abstract noun d. Collective noun
- What type of noun is 'kindness'?
a. Proper b. Common
• Abstract d. Material

- Which form of nouns the underlined words are- Admiral Horatio Nelson is famous for his victory at Trafalgar.
a. Common b. Proper
c. Collective d. • Abstract

Noun



Countable nouns refer to things that can be counted individually. They have both singular and plural forms.

Uncountable nouns refer to things that cannot be counted individually. They represent substances, concepts, or collective entities.

Countable & Uncountable এর পার্থক্য

Countable	Uncountable
Countable-এর পূর্বে article বসে। যেমন- A pen, the novel.	Uncountable-এর পূর্বে article বসে না। যেমন- Gold, Sugar.
Countable-এর পূর্বে সংখ্যাবাচক শব্দ বসে। যেমন- Five cows, ten dogs.	Uncountable-এর পূর্বে সংখ্যাবাচক শব্দ বসে না। যেমন- five news, ten water (inc.)
Countable Noun-Plural form হয়। যেমন- boys, pens, books.	Uncountable Noun- Plural form হয় না। যেমন- oils, furnitures (inc.)
Countable Noun-এর Verb Singular ও Plural form এ হতে পারে।	Uncountable Noun-এর Verb Singular হতে পারে।

কিছু Noun আছে যাদের অর্থ অনেকটা একই রকম, কিন্তু তাদের একটি Count এবং অন্যটি non-count noun হিসেবে ব্যবহৃত হয়। American English এ Countable Noun কে Count Noun এবং Uncountable Noun কে non-count noun বলা হয়। নিম্নে noun গুলো উল্লেখ করা হলো-

Countable Noun	Uncountable Noun
A climate/climates	Weather
A laugh/laughs	Laughter
A human being/human beings	Humanity
A job/jobs	Work
A machine/machines	Machinery
A man/men	Mankind, man
A snowflake/snow flakes	Snow
A sunbeam/sunbeams	Sunlight, sunshine
A traffic jam/traffic jams	traffic

নিচের শব্দগুলো Non-countable nouns তাই এগুলোর পূর্বে a/an বসে না এবং এগুলোর সাথে 's' যুক্ত হয় না।

Word	Meaning	Word	Meaning
Advice	উপদেশ	Information	তথ্য
Anger	রাগ বা ক্রোধ	Ignorance	অজ্ঞতা

Word	Meaning	Word	Meaning
Courage	সাহস	Homework	শ্রমতি পর্বের কাজ
Damage	ক্ষতি	Leisure	অবসর
Equipment	উপকরণ	Music	সঙ্গীত
Fun	পরিহাস/তামাশা	Money	অর্থ/টাকা-পয়সা
Knowledge	জ্ঞান	News	সংবাদ
Patience	ধৈর্য	Poetry	কাব্য
Poverty	দরিদ্রতা/দারিদ্র	Luck	ভাগ্য
Permission	অনুমতি	Progress	উন্নতি
Scenery	দৃশ্য	Accommodation	থাকার জায়গা

Example-

- I have many furnitures. (inc.)
 - I have much furniture. (cor.)
- এমন কিছু Noun আছে যার Countable ও uncountable উভয়ভাবেই sentence-এ ব্যবহৃত হয়। তবে ব্যবহার ভেদে এ সকল noun-এর অর্থের পরিবর্তন ঘটে। নিচে এ ধরনের Noun সম্পর্কে আলোচনা করা হলো।

Non-count nouns	Meaning	Non-count nouns	Meaning
Agreement	চুক্তি	Paper	কাগজ
Business	ব্যবসায়	Space	মহাশূন্য
Glass	কাচ	Stone	পাথর
History	ইতিহাস	Thought	চিন্তা
Honor	সম্মান	Work	কাজ
Light	আলো		

Count Nouns	Meaning
An agreement/ agreements	চুক্তির নথিপত্র
A business/businesses	কোম্পানি
A glass/glasses	কাচের গ্লাস
A history/history	(ঐতিহাসিক) নথিপত্র
An honor/honors	পুরস্কার
A light/lights	বাতি
A paper/papers	নথিপত্র/sheet
A space/spaces	ফাঁকা স্থান
A stone	এক টুকরা পাথর
A thought/thoughts	ধারণা/Idea
A work/works	শিল্পকর্ম

Example:

- The of the office will be sold.
a. Piece of Furnitures • furniture
c. pieces furnitures d. furniture's
- No news good news.
• is b. are c. was d. were
- 'Advertising' is-
a. Count noun b. Adjective
c. Verb • Non-countable noun
- Nasrin is an interior decorator; she designs
• furniture b. the furniture
c. furniture's d. some furniture

Idiomatic Expression ব্যবহার করে Uncountable Noun কে Singular and Plural করা যায়-

Singular	Plural
A piece of advice	Two pieces of advice
A piece of bread	Two pieces of bread
A piece of equipment	Two pieces of equipment
A piece of furniture	Two pieces of furniture
A bar of soap	Two bars of soap
A piece of jewelry	Two pieces of jewelry
A piece of information	Two pieces of information
A piece of mail	Two pieces of mail
A piece of music	Two pieces of music
A piece of news	Two pieces of news
A piece of toast	Two pieces of toast
A clap of thunder	Two claps of thunder
A piece of luggage	Two pieces of luggage
An ear of corn	Two ears of corn
A loaf of bread	Two loafs of bread
A bolt of lighting	Two bolts of lighting
A slice of bread	Two slices of bread
A gust of wind	Two gusts of wind

Example:

- _____ in this display is on sale.
 - Each furniture
 - Each pieces of furniture
 - Each piece of furniture
 - Each furniture.
- I need _____ soap to wash my dress with.
 - any
 - a piece of
 - a
 - much
- Which of the following is an uncountable noun?

[কারা ভ্রাতাব্যয়ক (শ্রদ্ধা মন্ত্রণালয়ের অধীনে, নিয়োগ পরীক্ষা-২০১১]

 - Pen
 - Shirt
 - Book
 - Food
- Which is Noun of the word 'Beautiful'?

[১১তম, ২৭তম ও ২৮তম বিসিএস পরীক্ষা/সহকারী পরিচালক টেলিযোগাযোগ ২০১৩/সাবরেজিস্টার পদে পরীক্ষা-২০১২]

 - Beautifully
 - Beauty
 - Beautiful
 - Beauteous
- What kind of Noun is 'Girl'?

[১০ম বিসিএস পরীক্ষা]

 - Proper
 - Common
 - Collective
 - Material

The Pronoun

- Noun এর পরিবর্তে ব্যবহৃত শব্দগুলো pronoun.
- A pronoun is a word used instead of a noun or noun phrase. Pronouns replace nouns in sentences to avoid repetition and provide clarity. For example, in the sentence "Sadiya said she would come," the pronoun "she" replaces the noun "Sadiya."

Pronoun মূলত ৮ প্রকার :

- Personal pronoun (including possessive)** : I, me, my, mine, we, us, our, ours, he, him, his, she, her, hers, they, them, their, theirs etc.
- Reflexive pronoun & Emphatic Pronoun** : Myself, ourselves, yourself, yourselves, himself, herself, themselves etc. (noun/pronoun এর পরে বসলেই এরা Emphatic).

- Demonstrative Pronoun** : This, these, that, those, it, so, such, the same etc.
- Indefinite Pronoun** : One, any, some, many, all, none, no one, everyone.
- Interrogative pronoun** : What, which, who, whom, whose etc.
- Relative pronoun** : What, which, who, whom, whose, that, as, whoever, whatever, whichever etc.
- Distributive pronoun** : Each, either, neither etc.
- Reciprocal Pronoun** : Each other, one another etc.

Pronoun এর বিভিন্ন forms এবং তাদের ব্যবহার

Person	Number	Subjective/ Nominative	Objective form	Possessive adjective	Possessive pronoun
1 st Person	Singular	I	Me	My	Mine
	Plural	We	Us	Ours	Ours
2 nd person	Singular	You, thou	You, thee	Your, thy	Yours, thine
	Plural	You	You	Your	Yours
3 rd person	Singular	He/she	him/her	His/her	His/hers
	Plural	They	Them	Their	Theirs
	Singular	It	It	Its	

Pronoun এর Basic Rules :

- Be Verb এর পর Pronoun এর Subjective form বসে।
It is **he** who won the award.
It is **he** who comes every day.
This is **she** speaking.
- Preposition এর পর Pronoun এর Objective form বসে।
The gift is **for him**.
She sat next to **me**.
We talked **about them**.
- Gerund (verb + ing) এর আগে Pronoun এর Possessive form বসে।
He objected to **my leaving** early.
Her singing is beautiful.
His arriving late was not acceptable.
- Parts of the body এর আগে Pronoun এর Possessive form বসে।
They cleaned **their teeth**.
He washed **his hands**.
She brushed **her hair**.
- Subject এবং Object একই হলে Pronoun এর Reflexive form বসে।
We can handle this **ourselves**.
I hurt **myself**.
She prepared **herself** for the exam.

1. নিচের কোনটি সত্য নয়?

- myself
- Himself
- Theirselves
- Theirselves

বিদ্র. : Theirselves নামে কোনো কিছুই ইংরেজি গ্রামারে নাই।

আমরা জানি, person তিন প্রকার, যেমন- 1st person, 2nd person আর 3rd person তিনটি person যদি এক সাথে বাক্যে and দ্বারা যুক্ত হয় তাহলে, যদি ভাল কাজ বোঝায় তাহলে 2nd person, 3rd person

এবং শেষে 1st person বসে বা হয়। আবার যদি দোষ স্বীকার বোঝায় তবে, 1st person 2nd person এবং শেষে 3rd person হয়।

Example:

- Choose the correct sentence.**
 - I, you and he were present in the class
 - You, he and I were present in the class
 - You, he and I was present in the class
 - He, you and I was present in the class
- Choose the correct one.**
 - You, he and I went there
 - He, you and me went there
 - You, I and he went there
 - You, he and me went there
- Choose the correct sentence.**
 - I, you and he are to blame
 - I, you and he should obey our teacher
 - He, you and I are to blame
 - You and I are guilty
- Choose the correct sentence:**
 - I, you and he are present
 - You, he and I are present
 - You, he and I am present
 - He, you and I are present
- Which of the following sentences is correct?**
 - He and I am well
 - He and I is well
 - He and I are well
 - He and I was well
- Identify the correct sentence.**
 - I, you and Rahim have passed
 - I, Rahim and you have passed
 - Rahim, I and you have passed
 - You, Rahim and I have passed
- Choose the correct sentence.**
 - You, he and I am guilty
 - You, he and I are guilty
 - I, you and he are guilty
 - He, I and you are guilty
- Choose the correct sentence:**
 - I, you and he committed the crime
 - You, he and I committed the crime
 - He, I and you committed the crime
 - I, he and you committed the crime

মূল verb এর পরে সাধারণত pronoun এর subjective form বসে। যেমন-

- ✓ I/me went to market.
- ✓ She/her helped me.

আমরা জানি be verb যেমন, am, is, are, was, were, been, being ইত্যাদি এর পরে pronoun এর subjective form বসে। যেমন-

- It was ✓ I/me who helped you
- It was ✓ they/them who were guilty.

কিন্তু be verb ব্যতিরিক্ত সকল verb এর পর pronoun এর objective form বসে। যেমন-

- Rusafa helped I/me.

- Mousumi abashed I/me.
 - I helped he/her.
- Let এর পরে pronoun এর objective form বসে। যেমন-
- Let I/me finish
 - Let Rusafa and they/✓them go.

Example:

- All of us Abir, Wafi, Nibir, Aritro and _____ were present.
 - me
 - mine
 - I
 - none
- It is correct to say-
 - Habib and myself stayed home.
 - Habib and me stayed home.
 - Myself and Habib stayed home.
 - Habib and I stayed home.
- Which one is correct?
 - Let Munir and I go.
 - Let I and munir go.
 - Let Munir and me go.
 - Let Munir and I go.
- The Captain, _____ had a score of 30.
 - Joy and me
 - Joy and us
 - Joy and I
 - Joy and myself
- You should not say nasty things about Jessica. She is a friend of _____.
 - her
 - ours
 - us
 - me
- It was _____ who came running into the classroom.
 - him
 - he
 - her
 - his
- They asked us, Hamid and _____ weather we thought that the statistics has been presented fairly and accurately.
 - I
 - me
 - my
 - mine
- They called _____ on the telephone.
 - we
 - they
 - hers
 - us
- It is _____ whom the committee has chosen.
 - him
 - he himself
 - he
 - himself
- I wish I were _____.
 - him
 - his
 - he
 - himself
- It was **she not me**, who put forth the attractive proposition.
 - she, not I
 - her, not me
 - her, not I
 - she, but me
- It was _____ who first raised the issue in the meeting.
 - I
 - me
 - myself
 - himself
- It was **us** who had left before he arrived.
 - us who had left before he arrived.
 - we who had left before he arrived.
 - us who had went before he arrived.
 - we who had left before the time he had arrived.
- The teacher told _____ to leave.
 - he and me
 - him and me
 - him and I
 - he and I
- Which is the correct sentence?
 - Let he and I go
 - Let I and he go
 - Let me and he go
 - Let him and me go
- Choose the correct sentence. [12th BCS]
 - Let he and you be witness
 - Let you and him be witnesses.
 - Let you and he be witness.
 - Let him and you be witness.

reposition এর পরে pronoun এর Objective form বসে।

- যমন-
 ☞ Rice is eaten by they/✓them
 ☞ There is no difference/between you and I/✓me.

Example:

25. Between ____, this is the greatest book I've ever read.
 a. you and I b. I and you
 ● you and me d. me and you
26. There is really no difference between you and ____
 a. I b. we
 c. them ● me
27. Every student in the classroom understands the lecture ____.
 ● except me b. except
 c. excepting I d. excepting me

Possessive Adjective যেমন- my, our, his, her, their, Rahim's ইত্যাদি এইগুলোর পরে অবশ্যই noun বসে।

- ☞ Take your time
 ☞ This is my pen
 ☞ This is your go (এবার তোমার পালা)

Gerund (V + ing) এর পূর্বে possessive adjective □□□□

- আবার, preposition + possessive adj + gerund.
 ☞ My father approved of her marrying foreigner.
 ☞ Rusaifa does not like my coming to her house.

Example:

28. We insist on __ leaving the room.
 a. you b. to you
 c. yours ● your
29. If you insist __ you must pay me.
 ● on my coming b. me to come
 c. on me to come d. so that I come
30. Our labratory is much more spacious than ____.
 a. you b. him
 c. their ● hers
31. Find out the correct sentence.
 a. I insist you to go there.
 ● I insist on your going there.
 c. I insist upon you to go there.
 d. I insist yourself to go there.

বিঃদ্র. : এখানে লক্ষণীয় যে, noun possessive এর সাথে is হয় যেমন- Rahim's কিন্তু it এর possessive হলো its অবশ্যই it's নয়।

- পূর্বের এর ব্যাক্তি
 It's It is - It's raining. (It is raining.)
 It has It has - It's been/it has been a long day.
 আর Its = ইহার বা দ্বারা মালিকানা বোঝায়।
 The tree lost all of its leaves during the storm.
 The company announced its new product

Reflexive Pronoun:

- ☞ Reflexive pronoun এ self/selves যুক্ত হয়।
 Myself, itself, yourselves, themselves
 ☞ Reflexive Pronoun এ Subject এবং Object একই ব্যক্তিকে বোঝায়।

I cut myself while chopping vegetables.
 She taught herself to play the piano.
 We found ourselves lost in the city.
 They built the house by themselves.

Example:

32. Do it yourself. What kind of pronoun 'yourself' is'-
 a. demonstrative b. relative
 c. distributive ● reflexive
33. 'He looked at himself in the mirror.' What kind of pronoun is 'himself' in this sentence?
 ● Reflexive b. Emphatic
 c. Distributive d. Relative
34. If you do this, you will hurt yourself.
 ● Reflexive pronoun b. Demonstrative pronoun
 c. Relative pronoun d. Distributive pronoun
35. Nobody likes her; she talks about ____ all the time.
 a. her b. hers ● herself d. self
36. A snake can eat and digest animals much larger than ____.
 a. it ● itself c. its d. it has
37. Choose the correct sentence.
 a. I shall avail this opportunity.
 ● I shall avail myself of this opportunity
 c. I will avail this opportunity.
 d. I would avail this opportunity.
38. Choose the correct sentence.
 a. He absented from the meeting.
 ● He absented himself from the meeting.
 c. He was absented from the meeting.
 d. He had absented from the meeting.

তুলনার ক্ষেত্রে একই noun এর পুনরাবৃত্তি দূর করার জন্য singular হলে that of আর plural হলে those of বসে।

Example:

39. The climate of Dinajpur is like ____ of Rangpur. Fill in the blank
 a. the ● that c. as d. exactly
40. Your advice is no different from the other friends.
 a. not different from
 ● no different from that of the
 c. not different from the
 d. not different to
41. The roads of Chittagong are wider ____.
 a. than that of Dhaka b. then those of Dhaka
 ● than those of Dhaka d. then Dhaka's
42. Select the correct sentence.
 a. The roads of Dhaka is wider than Khulna.
 ● The roads of Dhaka are wider than those of khulna.
 c. The roads of Dhaka are wider then those of Khulna.
 d. The roads of Dhaka is wider than those of Khulna.
43. Which one is correct?
 ● The rice of Dinajpur is better than that of Dhaka.
 b. The rice of Dinajpur is better than Dhaka.
 c. The rice of Dinajpur are better than Dhaka.
 d. Dinajpur's rice is better than Dhaka

44. Choose the correct sentence.
 a. The houses of our village is better than yours.
 b. The houses of our village is good than yours.
 c. The houses of our village are good than those of yours.
 ● The houses of our village are better than those of yours.

অনির্দিষ্টবাচক pronoun:

One of	
Every one of	+ এর পরে noun/pronoun plural
Any one of	+ কিন্তু verb singular.
Some one of	

- One of my friends is moving to a different city next month
 ● Every one of the students is excited about the upcoming field trip
 ● Any one of these options is suitable for the project.
 ● Some one of the team members is responsible for organizing the event.

But 'none of' will take verb according to noun.
 ● None of the answers in the quiz are correct.
 ● None of the suggestions made in the meeting were implemented.
 ● None of the information is correct in this report.

Example:

45. Which of the following is correct?
 a. One of the most favourite fruit is mango.
 ● One of the most favourite fruits is mango
 c. One of most favourite fruit is mango.
 d. One of my most favourite fruits are mango.
46. Choose the correct sentence.
 ● One of the most beautiful girls has come.
 b. One of the most beautiful girl has come.
 c. One of the most beautiful girls have come.
 d. One of the most beautiful girl are come.
47. Which of the following sentences is correct?
 a. One of my friends are lawyers. [16th BCS]
 b. One of my friend(s) a lawyer.
 ● One of my friends is a lawyer.
 d. One of my friends are a lawyer.
48. Choose the correct sentence.
 a. One of my best friend is getting married today.
 b. One of my best friends are getting married today.
 ● One of my best friends is getting married today.
 d. One of my best friends is getting marry today.
49. Choose the correct sentence.
 a. One of my bags were stolen from the shop
 ● One of my bags was stolen from the shop.
 c. One of my bag were stolen from the shop.
 d. One of my bag was stolen from the shop.

One এর ব্যবহার : One যদি subject হিসেবে বসে সেক্ষেত্রে এর possessive হবে one's. কিন্তু মাথায় রাখতে হবে one of হলে possessive হবে his/her.

- One should follow one's conscience
- One of my friends donated his/her entire property

Example:

50. One should take care of __ health.
 One should obey__ parents.
 a. find b. your c. their ● one's
51. Find out the correct sentence.
 a. One should not give opinion unasked.
 ● One should not give one's opinion unasked.
 c. One should not deliver his opinion unasked.
 d. One should not give his opinion unasked.
52. One should be careful about __ duty. [23rd BCS]
 a. her b. his c. the ● one's
53. One must follow __ conscience.
 a. individual's ● one's
 c. right d. personal
54. Everyone should respect __ parents.
 ● one's b. his c. their d. our
55. A student should be careful about __ duty.
 ● his b. one's
 c. all d. the

Who দ্বারা যখন প্রশ্ন করা হবে, তখন তা interrogative pronoun হবে, আর who দ্বারা যখন দুটি sentence বা বাক্য যুক্ত থাকবে তখন তা হবে relative pronoun. যেমন :

- ☞ Who are you?
 Interrogative pronoun.
 ☞ It was I who helped you
 Relative pronoun
 Relative pronoun যার পরিবর্তে বসে তাকে Antecedent বলে।

- The student who won the prize is my friend.
- The team whom we defeated was very skilled.
- The house which they bought is quite old..

Here, relative pronouns are 'who', 'whom' and 'which' and antecedents are 'the student', 'the team' and 'the house'.

ব্যাকের অর্থের সম্পৃক্ততা এড়াতে Antecedent এবং relative pronoun পাশাপাশি বসবে। Antecedent ব্যক্তিবচক হলে সাধারণত who বসে। Relative pronoun এর পর verb কি হবে তা নির্ভর করবে relative pronoun এর পূর্বে অবস্থিত Antecedent এর উপর।

Who এবং whom এর ব্যবহার

- ☞ antecedent + who + verb
 ☞ antecedent + whom + sub + verb
 অর্থাৎ যদি Antecedent এর পরে শূন্যস্থান (gap) থাকে, তার পরে verb থাকলে Antecedent ব্যক্তি বাচক হলে who বলে। মনে রাখতে হবে-

- ✓ Antecedent, ব্যক্তি হলে- who/whom
- ✓ আর বস্তু হলে- which/what.
- The teacher who helped me with my project was very kind.
- The person whom I met yesterday is an author.
- The car which he bought last year is very fast.

- The news what he delivered changed everything.
- আর যদি মালিকানা বা স্বত্ব বোঝায় whose বসে।
- I spoke to the student whose project won first place.
- The company whose products you use is expanding rapidly.
- She met the author whose book was reviewed favorably.

Example:

6. I know the girl who turned up at this meeting. What type of pronoun is 'who' in this sentence?
- relative
 - reciprocal
 - reflexive
 - demonstrative
7. It is I who am to blame, Name the pronoun of the underlined word-
- a. Interrogative pronoun
 - b. Demonstrative pronoun
 - c. Relative pronoun
 - d. Distributive pronoun
8. Who, Which, What are- [12th BCS]
- a. Demonstrative pronoun
 - b. Relative pronoun
 - c. Indefinite pronoun
 - d. Reflexive pronoun
9. Choose the correct sentence.
- a. The boy was short who snatched my hand bag
 - b. The boy snatched my hand bag who was short
 - c. The boy who snatched my hand bag was short
 - d. The boy was short who was snatching my hand bag
10. Select the correct sentence:
- a. The man was tall who came to my office.
 - b. The man came to my office who was tall.
 - c. The man who came to my office was tall.
 - d. My office who came was tall.
11. Which one is correct? [26th BCS]
- a. The man was tall who stole my bag.
 - b. The man stole my bag who is tall.
 - c. The man stole my bag who was tall.
 - d. The man who stole my bag was tall.
12. Choose the correct sentence. [10th BCS]
- a. The man that said that was a fool.
 - b. The man whom said that was a fool.
 - c. The man who said that was a fool.
 - d. The man which said was fool.
13. Choose the correct sentence.
- a. It is I who is to blame.
 - b. It is I who am to blame.
 - c. It is I who are to blame.
 - d. It is me who are to blame.
14. Tell me ___ that. [24th BCS]
- a. whom told you
 - b. that told you
 - c. who told you
 - d. told you
15. Give the clothes to ___ needs them.
- a. who
 - b. whomever
 - c. whoever
 - d. whom
16. Everyone knew the poet ___ the students had invited to speak at the literary club.
- a. who
 - b. because
 - c. whom
 - d. since

17. I met a person ___ I never saw earlier.
- a. who
 - b. that
 - c. which
 - d. whom
18. He was reading a book, the name of ___ I have forgotten.
- a. that
 - b. whose
 - c. what
 - d. which
19. The children studied in a class room ___ windows were never opened. [22nd BCS]
- a. that
 - b. which
 - c. where
 - d. whose
20. My uncle has three sons, ___ work in the same office. [15th BCS]
- a. All of them
 - b. Who all
 - c. They all
 - d. all of whom
21. Choose the correct sentence.
- a. Jahir's the guy who giving us a ride.
 - b. Jahir's the guy he giving us a ride.
 - c. jahir's the guy whose giving us a ride.
 - d. Jahir's the guy who's giving us a ride.
22. Leap years, ___ have 366 days, contain an extra day in February.
- a. that
 - b. which
 - c. who
 - d. what

Distributive Pronoun - যে সকল Pronoun এক জাতীয় একাধিক noun এর মধ্যে প্রত্যেকটিকে আলাদাভাবে নির্দেশ করে তাকে Distributive Pronoun বলে।

- Each = মোট দুইজন কিন্তু বোঝাবে একজনকে।
- Neither = মোট দুইজন কিন্তু বোঝাবে একজনকেও না।
- Each = দুইয়ের অধিক বা ততোধিক কিন্তু বোঝাবে প্রত্যেকে। মনে রাখতে হবে-

Each of	+ noun (Plural)	verb singular
Either of		
Neither of		

- Each of the apples is fresh and delicious.
- Either of the options is acceptable.
- Neither of the answers is correct.

Example:

23. The pronoun is agreed with its antecedent in ___
- a. Each of the companies had their books audited.
 - b. Each of these companies had it's books audited.
 - c. Each of these companies had its books audited.
 - d. Each of these companies had their books audited.
24. Each of the workers has done ___ job.
- a. his
 - b. their
 - c. them
 - d. himself
25. Each of the sons followed ___ father's trade. [33rd BCS]
- a. their
 - b. her
 - c. whose
 - d. his
26. Either of the ___ to blame for the damage.
- a. three girls
 - b. three girls have
 - c. two girls are
 - d. two girls is
27. Choose the correct sentence.
- a. Neither of the roads lead to the railway station
 - b. Neither of the roads leads to the railway station.
 - c. Neither of the roads are leading to the railway station.
 - d. Neither roads are led to the railway station.

28. Which of the following sentences is correct?
- a. Neither of those mattresses feel comfortable.
 - b. Neither of those mattresses are feeling comfortable.
 - c. Neither of those mattresses feels comfortable.
 - d. Neither of those mattresses have felt comfortable.
29. Choose the correct sentence.
- a. Neither of these two women are to be trusted.
 - b. Neither of these two woman are to be trusted.
 - c. Neither of these two women is to be trusted.
 - d. Neither of these two woman are to be trusted.

Reciprocal Pronoun: যে সকল pronoun সাধারণত পারস্পরিক সম্পর্ক নির্দেশ করে।

- Each - other = দুই জনের মধ্যে বোঝালে
- One - another = দুই এর অধিক বা ততোধিক বোঝালে
- The two friends hugged each other.
- The members of the team congratulated one another after the win.

Example:

30. Which of the following sentence is correct?
- a. The three sisters love each other.
 - b. The three sisters love one another
 - c. The three sisters loves one another.
 - d. The three sisters loved each other
31. Choose the correct sentence.
- a. Neither of them saw the other.
 - b. Neither of them saw each other.
 - c. Neither of them saw one another.
 - d. Neither of them saw other
32. My uncle has three sons ___ work in the same office. Which of the following is the best form of Pronoun in the above sentence? [১৫তম বিসিএস পরীক্ষা/উপজেলা মহিলা ও শিশু বিষয়ক কর্মকর্তা পরীক্ষা-'০৭]
- a. all to them
 - b. who all
 - c. they all
 - d. all of whom
33. Who, What, Which are- [সহকারী পরিচালক টেলিযোগাযোগ- ২০১৩]
- a. Demonstrative pronoun
 - b. Relative pronoun
 - c. Reflexive pronoun
 - d. Indefinite pronoun
34. Whichever of the three sisters you choose to marry, you will have a good wife. Identify the correct part of speech of the underlined word- [১ম শ্রেণির কর্মকর্তা, পিএসসি-২০০১]
- a. Adjective
 - b. Countable noun
 - c. Pronoun
 - d. Adverb

Self Test-1

1. The plate is made of china (চীনা মাটি).
- a. Proper Noun
 - b. Common Noun
 - c. Collective Noun
 - d. Material Noun
2. The word 'Agency' is a/an—
- a. Common Noun
 - b. Abstract Noun
 - c. Collective Noun
 - d. Material Noun

3. ___ is not the only thing that tourists want to see.
- a. A scenery
 - b. Sceneries
 - c. The sceneries
 - d. Scenery
4. I recognized your voice at once.
- a. Common
 - b. Proper
 - c. Collective
 - d. Abstract
5. Abdullah eats poultry every week.
- a. Collective Noun
 - b. Material Noun
 - c. Common Noun
 - d. Proper Noun
6. The committee — unable to agree on this question.
- a. is
 - b. was
 - c. were
 - d. none of those
7. Six teams played in BPL in 2020
- a. Collective Noun
 - b. Proper Noun
 - c. Common noun
 - d. Material Noun
8. The patriot in him could not bear the sight
- a. Common Noun
 - b. Collective Noun
 - c. Material Noun
 - d. Abstract Noun
9. Choose the correct sentence.
- a. She will pride in her success
 - b. She will pride herself in her success
 - c. She will pride of her success
 - d. She will pride on her success
10. The Captain, — had a score of 30.
- a. Joy and me
 - b. Joy and us
 - c. Joy and I
 - d. Joy and myself
11. Which one of the following sentences is correct?
- a. Selim, you and I shall be punished.
 - b. I, you and Selim shall be punished.
 - c. You, me and Selim shall be punished.
 - d. You, Selim and I shall be punished.
12. One of the sons followed ___ father's trade.
- a. one's
 - b. their
 - c. whose
 - d. his
13. ___ among you would like to go first?
- a. Who
 - b. Which
 - c. Whom
 - d. Whose
14. Please vote for the member ___ has done the most for our village.
- a. whom you believe
 - b. who you believed
 - c. that you believe
 - d. who you believe
15. — Nannu is a good cricketer is known to all.
- a. Which
 - b. That
 - c. What
 - d. This

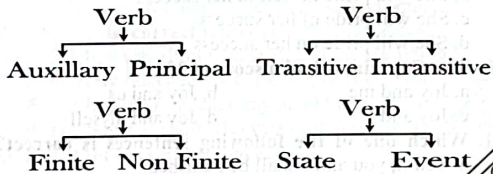
Lecture- 2 : Verb & Its Classification

Verb

যে word দ্বারা কোনো কাজ বোঝায় বা নির্দেশ করে তাকে verb বলা হয়। verb হচ্ছে sentence এর অপরিহার্য অংশ (Mandatory Part). A verb is a word that describes an action, occurrence, or state of being. Verbs are fundamental components of sentences because they express what the subject does, what happens, or the condition of the subject.

- She **runs** every morning. (action)
- He **sings** beautifully. (action)
- It **rains** frequently in the summer. (occurrence)
- The accident **happened** last night. (occurrence)
- She **is** happy today. (state of being)
- They **were** tired after the trip. (state of being)

Kinds of Verb



Principal Verb (Main Verb): যে verb অন্য verb এর সাহায্য ছাড়া স্বাধীনভাবে কাজ করতে পারে বা বাক্যের অর্থ সম্পন্ন করতে পারে তাকে Principal verb বলা হয়। যেমন- call, read, work, do ইত্যাদি।

- She **runs** every morning.
- They **built** a new house last year.
- He **is** a doctor.

Principal verb চেনার উপায়:

- ✗ কোনো বাক্যে একটি মাত্র verb থাকলে তা principal verb. যেমন-
 - ✓ Tahsin is a good boy.
 - ✓ Rusafa did the work.
- ✗ বাক্যে এক-মুখী একটি মাত্র verb থাকলে তা অবশ্যই principal verb. যেমন-
 - ✓ Rusafa reads the book
 - ✓ Tahsin does the work.
- ✗ Auxiliary verb এর পরবর্তী verb টি principal verb হয়। যেমন-
 - ✓ Rusafa should obey the law.

Auxiliary/Helping verb:

যে verb principal verb কে tense, voice, mood গঠনে সাহায্য করে তাকে Auxiliary verb বলা হয়।

Auxiliary verb দুই প্রকার :

- Primary Auxiliary:**
 - **be verb :** be, is, am, are, was, were, been, being, be.
 - **Have :** Have, has, had, having.
 - **Do :** Do, does, Did.
- Model Auxiliary:** Can, could, shall, should, will would, may, might, must, need, dare, used to, Ought to.

Finite verb:

যে verb দ্বারা tense চেনা যায় তাকে finite verb বলে। Finite verbs show tense, person, and number

- She **walks** to school.
- They **are playing** football.
- I **have finished** my homework.

Non-Finite verb: যে verb দ্বারা tense চেনা যায় না তাকে non-finite verb বলা হয়। Non-finite verbs do not show tense, person, or number. They can function as nouns, adjectives, or adverbs

- Rusafa wants **to meet** me.
- **Having** done it, Tahsin took rest

There are three types of non-finite verbs: infinitives, gerunds, and participles.

- **Infinitives:** These are usually preceded by "to." Example: to eat, to sleep, to run
- **Gerunds:** These end in "-ing" and function as nouns.
 - **Swimming** is fun.
 - **Walking** is good exercise.
- **Participles:** These can be present participles (ending in "-ing") or past participles (often ending in "-ed" or "-en"). They function as adjectives or part of verb phrases.
 - The **smiling** child waved. (Present Participle)
 - **Broken** glass was scattered on the ground. (Past Participle)

Verbs that Require the Gerund (-ing) Form in the Complement.

Admit	delay	deep	recall
Appreciate	deny	mention	regret
Avoid	discuss	miss	recommend
Complete	enjoy	Postpone	risk
consider	Finish	Practice	quit
Stop	Suggest	Tolerate	Understand

- She admitted stealing the money.
- He avoids eating junk food.
- She completed writing her thesis.
- He enjoys playing chess.
- She finished reading the book.
- She quit smoking last year.

- She risked losing her job.
- He stopped smoking for his health.

Transitive Verb:

বাক্যের অর্থ সম্পন্ন করতে যে verb এর object প্রয়োজন হয় তাকে transitive verb বলা হয়।

Object is a noun, pronoun, or noun phrase that receives the action of the verb in a sentence. Verb কে what/whom দ্বারা প্রশ্ন করলে যে উত্তর পাওয়া যায় তা object. যেমন- Rusafa reads the book. **Rusafa** কী পড়ে? The book. সুতরাং read হলো transitive verb.

- একই ভাবে Tahsin loves me. **Tahsin** কাকে (whom) ভালোবাসে? আমাকে/me. সুতরাং love হলো Transitive verb.
- She **loves** chocolate. (What? chocolate)
 - The cat **chased** the mouse. (What? The mouse)
 - I **wrote** a letter. (What? A letter)
 - We **played** cricket. (What? cricket)
 - They **irritated** us. (Whom? us)
 - She **hates** lawyers. (Whom? lawyers)
 - You **envy** me. (Whom? me)

In these sentences, verbs alone do not provide a complete picture without their objects. The objects are essential because they tell us what the action is directed towards or what the action involves.

Intransitive Verb

বাক্যের অর্থ সম্পন্ন করতে যে verb এর Object থাকে না তাকে intransitive verb বলা হয়।

- River **flows**.
- The door **opened** automatically.
- The baby **slept** all day.
- The sun **rises** in the east.
- They **arrived** early.
- He **ran** quickly.

Object বা কর্ম দুই প্রকার :

- Direct Object (বস্তুবাচক):** verb কে what দ্বারা প্রশ্ন করলে যে উত্তর পাওয়া যায় তা হলো direct object. যেমন- My father gives me a pen. **কী (what) দিয়েছিল?** কলম/pen. এখানে pen হলো Direct object.
- Indirect Object:** verb কে whom/কাকে দ্বারা প্রশ্ন করলে যে উত্তর পাওয়া যায় তাকে indirect object বলা হয়। যেমন- My father gives me a pen. **কাকে (whom) দিয়েছিল?** আমাকে/me. এখানে me হলো Indirect object.

When the indirect object comes directly after the verb and before the direct object, no preposition is needed.

- I bought my mother a book.
- I sent my sister an email.
- She gave her friend a gift.

When the indirect object comes after the direct object, a preposition (such as "to" or "for") is used to introduce it.

Phrasal Verb

A phrasal verb is a combination of a verb and one or more words (prepositions or adverbs) that, together, create a meaning different from the original verb alone. যেসব Verb-এর পূর্বে বা পরে Preposition যুক্ত হয়ে নতুন অর্থ ধারণ করে, তাকে Phrasal Verb বলে।

- He **looks after** his younger brother.
- He **took off** his jacket.

1. Which one is transitive verb?

- a. The baby **sleeps**
 - b. **To err** is human
 - c. Fire **burns**
 - The girl **takes after** her mother
- 2. She takes after (to resemble) her mother.**
- a. Verbal idiom ● Phrasal verb
 - c. regular d. intransitive verb

➤ **Primary auxiliary** এবং **Modal Auxiliary verb** এর মধ্যে ব্যবহারগত পার্থক্য:

Primary auxiliary	Modal Auxiliary
(i) বাক্য নিজে অর্থ প্রকাশ না করে, verb কে অর্থ প্রকাশে সাহায্য করে।	(i) Shall এবং will ছাড়া প্রায় সকল modal বাক্যে নিজস্ব অর্থ প্রকাশ করতে পারে।
○ He is eating	○ We should obey our parents
○ I have eaten	○ You must speak the truth.
(ii) এগুলো মূল verb হিসাবে বসতে পারে।	(ii) কখনোই এগুলো মূল verb হিসাবে বসতে পারে না বরং এর পরে অবশ্যই একটি মূল verb থাকবে।
○ Life is but a walking shadow	✗ Inc: I will a doctor
○ Sweet are the uses of adversity.	Cor: I will be a doctor.
○ I am/was a doctor.	(iii) এগুলোর পরে মূল verb এর রূপ পরিবর্তিত হতে পারে।
(iii) এগুলোর পরে মূল verb এর রূপ পরিবর্তিত হতে পারে।	(iii) এগুলো পরে অবশ্যই মূল verb এর base form হবে।
○ I sing/ sang	○ I can win
○ I am singing	○ You should go
○ I have sung	

➤ **Modal Auxiliary verb** - নিয়ে আরো কিছু গুরুত্বপূর্ণ কথা:

Note-1 (Can & May প্রশ্ন)

- ✗ Can/could = Ability (সামর্থ্য অর্থে/ক্ষমতা অর্থে)
- ✗ May/Might = Possibility or permission (সম্ভাবনা/অনুমতি অর্থে)
- ✗ I can speak English (সামর্থ্য অর্থে)
- ✗ I may speak English (সম্ভাবনা অর্থে)
- ✗ May I speak English? (অনুমতি অর্থে)

Note-2 (Ought to প্রসঙ্গ)

"Ought to" is a modal verb used to express duty, obligation, or advice, as well as expectation or probability. It is similar in meaning to "should," but can sometimes carry a slightly stronger sense of obligation or moral duty.

- We Ought to obey our parents.
- You ought to apologize for your mistake.
- You ought not to be so rude.
- Ought I to call him?

Note-3 (Must be প্রসঙ্গ)

It expresses strong certainty, necessity, or an assumption based on evidence or logic.

- She must be tired after working all day.
- All applications must be submitted by Friday.
- That noise must be coming from outside.
- The light is on in his room. He must be reading now.
- This is too late. They must be waiting for us.

Note-4 (Would like to)

"Would like to" is a polite phrase used to express a desire, preference, or wish to do something.

- I would like to visit Paris someday.
- I would like to ask you a question.
- They would like to join the meeting.
- Would you like to come with us?

Note-5 (Be supposed to প্রসঙ্গ)

কোন কাজ করার পরিকল্পনা ছিল বা আছে এমন কিছু বুঝাতে Be supposed to বসে।

- আমার কাজটি করার কথা ছিল।
I am supposed to do the work
- আমার সেখানে খাওয়ার কথা ছিল
I was supposed to go there.

Note-7 (Be likely to প্রসঙ্গ)

কোন কাজ করার বা হবার সম্ভাবনা থাকলে Be likely to বসে।

- It is likely to rain tomorrow.
- She is likely to win the competition.
- Is she likely to come to the party?

Note-8 (Had better প্রসঙ্গ)

বাংলায় বরং বা জোরালো উপদেশ (Strong advise, recommendations, or warnings) বুঝাতে Had better বসে।

- আমি বরং বাড়ি যাই।
I had better go home
- তুমি এম্বুলি কাম/ঘর থেকে বের হয়ে যাও।
You had better leave the room at once.

- Travelers _____ their reservations well in advance. (18th, 32nd BCS)

- a. had better
- b. had better got
- c. had better to get
- had better get

Note-9 (Would Rather বা Would Sooner প্রসঙ্গ)

Both "would rather" and "would sooner" are phrases used to express a preference for one thing over another.

- He would rather stay tonight.
- She would rather take the bus than drive in heavy traffic.
- He would rather read a book than watch TV.
- They would sooner take a different approach.
- I would sooner sleep outside than stay in that creepy house.
- I would sooner walk than wait for a cab.

- The boy from the village said, "Idie than beg. (13th BCS)

- a. Would better
- Would rather
- c. Will.
- d. Should
- ✗ Incorrect: We would rather not to smoke here.
Correct: We would rather not smoke here.

Infinitive প্রসঙ্গ

কোন কাজ করার উদ্দেশ্য বোঝাতে যে Verb ব্যবহৃত হয়। সাধারণত করতে, যেতে, ধরতে, খেতে এ জাতীয় ক্রিয়ার ইংরেজি Infinitive বসে।

Infinitive তিন প্রকার

- Simple Infinitive = To + Verb
- Bare Infinitive = To উহা থাকে।
- Perfect Infinitive = To have + V3

Infinitive এর বিস্তারিত বিবরণ

Note-1

কোন কাজের আসন্নতা বোঝাতে Infinitive -এর পূর্বে about বসে। (About to সাধারণতই আসন্নতা/প্রায়শই বুঝায়)

- ✗ লোকটি মরি মরি করছে
The man is about to die.
- ✗ ট্রেনটি ছাড়ি ছাড়ি করছে।
The train is about to Start.
- ✗ ফুলটি ফুটি ফুটি করেও ফুটলো না
The flower was about to bloom but didn't bloom.
- ✗ শীত যায় যায় করেও গেল না
The cold weather was about to disappear but did not.
- ✗ তারা যেতে উদ্যত হল।
They were about to go.

Note-2

Subject ও object- এর স্থলে Infinitive বসতে পারে।

- ✗ To tell a lie is a great sin.
- ✗ To travel around the world is my dream.
- ✗ To walk/To swim is a good exercise
- ✗ I like to play football

Note-3

কতগুলো Verb -এর object হিসাবে How এর পরে Infinitive বসে।

- ✗ Inc: I know to swim
Cor: I know how to swim

Object

- ✗ Inc: I understood to solve the math.
Cor: I understood how to solve the math.
- ✗ Incor: He explained how speak in English.
Cor: He explained how to speak in English.

Note-4

Write, play, live, sit, sleep প্রভৃতি শব্দ Infinitive হলে, এগুলোর পরে প্রসঙ্গ অনুযায়ী preposition বসে।

- This is the ball to play with.
- This is the house to live in.
- This is the pen to write with.

Note-5

খুব গুরুত্বপূর্ণ: বাক্যে কতগুলো শব্দ যেমন Agree, attempt, afford, decide, demand, desire, hope, intend, neglect, offer, propose, promise, request, suggest, wish, want, ইত্যাদির পরে infinitive বসে।

- She agreed to help me
- They attempted to climb the mountain.
- We can't afford to buy a new car
- He decided to quit his job.
- She desires to become a doctor.
- They intend to start a business.

25thBCS = He intends to stay in the country for two months.

[অল্প কিছু দিন থাকা হলে to stay, বেশিদিন বা স্থায়ীভাবে থাকা হলে to live]

- ✗ He decided to leave ✓ / leaving the house
- ✗ They proposed to help ✓ / helping me

Note-6 : Split infinitive (বিহীন)

Infinitive এর to এবং verb এর মাঝে যদি একটি adverb বসে তাকে split infinitive বলে।

- He told me to quickly do the work
- He requested me to kindly help him
- She promised to never give up on her dreams.
- He decided to completely ignore the instructions.
- They tried to carefully analyze the data.

Note-7

খুব গুরুত্বপূর্ণ: Perfect Infinitive

V ₁	V ₂	V ₄
Do	did	done
	doing	doing

কোন কাজ-ইচ্ছায় বা হয়ে গেছে বা অতীত নির্দেশক শব্দ থাকলে Perfect Infinitive হয় (to + have+ V₃)

- I'm sorry to have missed your call.
(I missed your call earlier, and now I regret it.)
- He seems to have forgotten about the meeting.
(It appears that he forgot about the meeting before now.)
- She claims to have seen the accident.
(She saw the accident before the moment she is claiming it.)

- I am sorry to have disturbed you. Sorry _____ at you yesterday. [23thBCS]
 - a. to shout
 - to have shouted
 - c. shouting
 - d. about shouting
- I am sorry _____ you last night. [18thBCS]
 - a. to rebuke
 - to have rebuked
 - c. rebuking
 - d. rebuked
- The pertheron is said _____ in the age fo periclis. [26thBCS]
 - a. to erect
 - b. to have erected
 - c. to become erected
 - to have been erected.

আরও কিছু Verb

Stative Verb

A stative verb is a verb that describes a state of being, in contrast to a dynamic verb which describes an action. যে verb বাহিকভাবে কাজ করা না দেখিয়ে বরং অবস্থা বোঝায় তাকে Stative verb বলা হয়। Stative verb এর সাধারণত Continuous Form হয় না। যেমন See, Hear, Feel, Smell, Taste, Love, Like, Hate, Believe, Forget, Appear, To be, Remain, Have, Own, Owe, Belong, Deserve ইত্যাদি।

Examples

State of perceiving (verb of perception) : সাধারণত Continuous Tense হয় না।

Verb	See, hear, feel, smell, taste
Sentences	Honey tastes sweet. The rose smells sweet. I feel tired.

State of mind & emotional state (Non-progressive verb) : সাধারণত Continuous Tense হয় না।

Verb	Love, hate, like, believe, forget, appear
Sentences	Everybody loves his mother. I often forget your name. The dog appears to be mad.

State of being (Linking verb) : সাধারণত Continuous Tense হয় না।

Verb	Be (am, is are, was, were, be, being, been) remain.
Sentences	We are Bangladesh. He is a brave boy. I remain silent all along.

Action verb (Dynamic Verbs)

Action verbs describe actions, processes, or activities that can be done or performed. They represent something happening or being done.

- She runs every morning.
- They are swimming in the lake.
- He wrote a letter to his friend.
- They decided to go on a trip.
- I understood the instructions.
- They are discussing the project details.

Causative Verb

Causative verbs are verbs that are used to indicate that one person causes another person to do something or causes something to happen. যে সকল verb দ্বারা subject নিজে কাজ না করে অন্যকে দিয়ে কাজটি করার তাকে Causative verb বলা হয়।

- She fed the baby.
- Her parents made her clean her room.
- I had the mechanic repair my car.
- Her parents let her stay out late.
- She helped him find the address.

কতগুলো পৃথক রূপ।

Common verb	Causative verb
Eat (খাওয়া)	Feed (খাওয়ানো)
Dive (ডুব দেওয়া)	Dip (ডুবানো)
Learn (শেখা)	Teach (শেখানো)
Fall (পড়ে যাওয়া)	Fell (ফেলে দেওয়া)
Lie (থয়ে থাকা, পড়া)	Lay (শোয়ানো)
Know (জানা)	Inform (জানানো)
See (দেখা)	Show (দেখানো)
Remember (স্মরণ করা)	Remind (স্মরণ করিয়ে দেওয়া)
Rise (উঠা)	Raise (উঠানো)
Sit (বসা)	Set (স্থাপন করা/বসানো)

যে সকল verb এর causative form নেই তাদের পূর্বে Have, Cause, Make ইত্যাদি বসিয়ে Causative verb এর অর্থ প্রকাশ করা হয়।

- My mother makes me take the medicine. (মা আমাকে ওষুধ খাওয়ানো।)
- I shall get the work done by him. (আমি তাকে দিয়ে কাজটি করিয়ে নেব।)

যে verb গুলোর causative form থাকে না তাদের causative করার জন্য- Make, get, help, let, have. নিচে এদের structure দেওয়া হলো-

Have: Have + ব্যক্তি + V1
Have + বস্তু + V3

- My mother had me drink milk every day.
- They had the house painted.

Make: Make + ব্যক্তি + V1

- He made me work for him
- I will try to make him understand.
- He made me do the unpleasant thing.

Let: Let + ব্যক্তি + V1

- My mother let me stay out late when I was a child.
- She did not let me play the guitar.
- Let me go home. (আমিকে বাড়ি যেতে দাও)

Help: Help + ব্যক্তি + V1

- She helped him to complete the project on time.
- I will help you prepare for the exam.

Factitive Verb

Transitive verb এর object থাকা সত্ত্বেও যদি object পরবর্তী complement (noun/noun phrase/adjective) এর সাহায্য

ছাড়া বাক্য পূর্ণ না হয়, তখন ঐ বাক্যে ব্যবহৃত verb কে factitive verb বলে। অর্থ সম্পন্ন করতে অতিরিক্ত যে word এর প্রয়োজন হয় তাকে Factitive object বা Complement বলা হয়।

- They elected him captain.
Factitive verb Factitive object
- We considered the proposal feasible.
- They named the baby Lily.

Lecture-3 : Gerund, Participle & Verbal Noun

Gerund

A gerund is a verb form that functions as a noun. It is created by adding -ing to the base form of a verb. Gerunds are used to describe activities or actions in a way that allows them to serve as the subject, object, or complement in a sentence. প্রধানত পাঁচটি স্থানে Gerund (verb + ing) ব্যবহৃত হয়ে থাকে। এই পাঁচটি ক্ষেত্র ছাড়া সকল verb + ing সর্বদাই present-participle হবে।

Use-1: Subject of a verb: verb এর subject হিসেবে 'verb + ing' বসলে তা gerund হবে।

- Learning new skills can be rewarding.
- Exercising regularly can lead to better health.
- Reading before bed helps improve sleep.
- Swimming is a great way to stay fit.

Use-2: Object of verb: Transitive verb এর object হিসেবে verb + ing বসলে তা gerund হবে।

- I enjoy reading novels.
- They discussed improving the software.
- He avoided mentioning the incident.
- She suggested going to the beach.

Use-3: Object of a Preposition: Preposition এর পরে verb + ing বসলে তা gerund হবে।

- She is interested in learning new languages.
- They are excited about traveling to new countries.
- He apologized for being late.
- We talked about going to the concert.

Use-4: Complement of a verb: be verb এর পরে gerund (verb + ing) যা কোন কোন কাজের নাম বোঝাবে। যেমন- reading, walking, waiting, running, riding, gardening, teaching বসলে তা complement হবে।

- His favorite hobby is swimming.
- The best thing is waiting patiently.
- His biggest challenge was balancing work and family.

Use-5: As a part of compound noun: Gerund pairs with another noun to create a term that describes a specific concept, activity, or object.

- Walking stick (a stick for walking)
- Running shoes (shoes designed for running)
- Swimming pool (pool designed for swimming activities)
- Driving license (a license that permits the activity of driving)

Infinitive

An infinitive is the base form of a verb, typically preceded by the word "to." It can function as a noun, adjective, or adverb in a sentence.

Use of Infinitive	Example
Subject of a verb	To err is human
Object of a verb	He likes to play cricket.
Complement of a verb	To see is to believe
Object of a preposition	He is about to die
Objective complement	I saw him go

Bare Infinitive

The bare infinitive is the base form of a verb without the word "to." It is used in specific grammatical contexts, such as after certain verbs, modal verbs, and in imperative sentences. Unlike the full infinitive ("to" + verb), the bare infinitive is simply the verb itself.

- You must go now.
- I heard her sing a beautiful song.
- She made him apologize.
- Let me finish the work.

Participle

A participle is a form of a verb that is used as an adjective or to form certain verb tenses.

Participle তিন প্রকার। যথা-

1. Present participle
2. Past participle
3. Perfect participle

Present Participle: Present Participle হচ্ছে verb + ing যোগে গঠিত যা adjective এবং verb এর কাজ করে। কিন্তু প্রাথমিকভাবে ইহা adjective এবং বাক্যে noun কে qualify করে।

- The crying baby finally fell asleep.
- She admired the shining stars in the night sky.
- The barking dog woke up the neighbors.

Use-1: Article এবং noun এর মাঝে Verb + ing বসে noun কে modify করলে তা present participle হবে। verb থেকে উৎপন্ন হয়ে adjective এর কাজ করে বলে present participle কে verbal adjective ও বলা হয়।

- A rolling stone gathers no moss.
- The nightingale is a singing bird.

Use-2: Intransitive verb (go, come, run etc.) এর পরে present participle বসে।

- They walked talking about their plans.
- He stood watching the children play.
- The rain came pouring down in torrents.

Past Participle

The past participle is a verb form typically used to indicate completed actions or states. It can be regular (ending in -ed) or irregular (e.g., "written", "driven").

The past participle can function as an adjective, describing a noun or pronoun by indicating a completed action or state.

- The broken window needs to be fixed. (window that is broken)
- He looked at the written instructions. (instructions that are written)

A past participle can be part of a participial phrase that acts as an adjective, providing more information about a noun or pronoun in a sentence.

- Shocked by the news, she sat down quickly.
- Exhausted from the long day, they went straight to bed.

1. The bridge recently for the railroad has been found faulty.

- a. was constructed
- c. has been constructed

2. Some of the people _____ to the party can't come.

- a. inviting
- c. who invited
- d. they were invited

Perfect Participle

Having এর পরে যদি past participle বসে তাহলে তা perfect participle হবে।

- Having finished his homework, he went out to play. (He completed his homework before he went out to play.)
- Having eaten breakfast, she left for work. (She ate breakfast before leaving for work.)

1. Having gained truth, keep truth.

- a. Present participle
- c. past participle
- d. None

Verbal noun

A verbal noun is a word derived from a verb that functions as a noun in a sentence. It's essentially a verb that has been transformed to act like a noun.

✓ **Gerund as a Verbal Noun:**

'Reading is my favorite hobby.' "Reading" is a gerund acting as a verbal noun, referring to the activity of reading.

✓ **Infinitive as a Verbal Noun:**

'To run is healthy.' "To run" is an infinitive acting as a verbal noun, referring to the concept of running.

✓ **Other Noun Forms Derived from Verbs:**

Many English nouns are derived from verbs by adding suffixes like -tion, -ment, -al, or -ing.

Examples:

- "Operation" (from "operate")
- "Movement" (from "move")
- "Approval" (from "approve")
- "Building" (from "build")

এক নজরে Gerund এবং Participle এর পার্থক্যগুলো

Gerund: Gerund হলো verb + ing যোগে গঠিত যা noun এর কাজ করে।

Present Participle: Present participle, verb + ing যোগে গঠিত এবং verb এবং মূলত adjective এর কাজ করে।

Gerund: Adjective এর পরে verb + ing থাকলে তা gerund হবে।

- Cricket enjoys a huge following in India.
- That is a result of good thinking.
- We had a fruitful meeting

Present Participle: Adverb এর পরে verb + ing থাকলে তা present participle হবে।

- Truly speaking, I do not even need them.
- Happily singing, the children played in the park.
- Carefully considering all the options, he made his decision.

Gerund: v + ing এর পর অথবা v + ing + preposition সহযোগে যুক্ত কোন phrase এর পরে অন্য একটি verb থাকলে v + ing টি gerund হবে।

- Walking in the morning is good for health.
- Riding a horse is my passionate hobby.
- He found parking is difficult.

Present Participle: v + ing এর পরে অথবা v + ing + preposition সহযোগে যুক্ত কোন phrase এর পরে অন্য একটি verb না থেকে subject থাকলে v + ing টি present participle হবে।

- Walking along a long way, I found the shop.
- Riding a horse, he went to a distant place.
- Parking the car at the gate, he went inside.

Gerund: Transitive verb পরে v + ing বসলে তা gerund হবে।

- He started teaching Hamlet.
- He avoided making the same mistakes again.
- Do you enjoy teaching?
- I learned drawing.

N.B. যে সকল verb এর পরে noun/pronoun বসে তারাই হচ্ছে Transitive verb. সুস্থিত করণ, যে সকল verb এর পরে it বসানো যায়, তারাই হচ্ছে Intransitive verb. Examples: I like it, Avoid it, Start it, Stop it, Enjoy it.

Present Participle: Intransitive verb এর পরে v + ing বসলে অথবা verb + object এর পরে v + ing বসলে তা present participle হবে।

- The rain came pouring down in torrents.
- She went away dancing.
- The girl entered the room laughing.

N.B. যে সকল verb এর পরে it নয় বরং here, there বসানো যায়, তারাই হচ্ছে Intransitive verb. Come here. Go there.

Gerund: Preposition এর পরে v + ing বসলে তা gerund হবে।

- By working hard, you can prosper in life.

- There is no credit in earning money illegally. অথবা, possessive এর পরে v + ing বসলে তা gerund হবে।
- This is my writing table.
- He insisted on my going there.

Present Participle: Object এর পরে v + ing বসলে তা present participle হবে।

- I found him sleeping.
- She heard the baby crying.
- We watched the sun setting over the horizon.

Gerund: Complement হিসেবে v + ing যদি কোন নাম (reading, walking, waiting, riding, teaching, gardening) বোঝায় তবে তা gerund হবে।

- Seeing is believing.
- My favourite activity is reading/gardening.
- One of their challenges was fundraising.
- Her job involves managing the team.

Present Participle: Complement হিসেবে v + ing বসে কোন noun বা pronoun এর বিশেষণ বোঝালে তা present participle হবে।

- The scenery looks charming.
- It is interesting.
- The story was thrilling.

Gerund: v + ing যদি noun এর পূর্বে বসে compound noun বোঝালে v + ing টি gerund হবে।

- A sleeping room.
- On writing table.
- In reading room.

Present Participle: Article এবং noun এর মধ্যবর্তী verb + ing বসে তা present participle হবে।

- I helped a drowning man. (A man who is drowning)
- The glowing sun set behind the mountains. (Sun that is glowing)
- A sleeping dog lies in the corner. (A dog which is sleeping)
- The crying baby needs attention. (The baby which is crying)

N.B. Continuous tense এ ব্যবহৃত v + ing হচ্ছে Present participle হবে। I am working now.

Linking Verb

Subject এবং complement বা Adjective এর মধ্যবর্তী verb কে linking verb বলা হয়। Linking verb গুলো যেমন- To be, become, seem, appear, run, go, read, turn, taste, feel.

- The boy went mad. Linking verb
- Honey tastes sweet. Linking verb

Weak Verbs or Regular Verbs

নিয়ম: বেশির ভাগ Verb-এর শেষে ed যোগ করে. (verb + ed)

Present Tense = Present form	(Base Past form)	Past tense = Past form	Perfect tense = has/ have/ had + Past participle
add (যোগ করা)		added	added
allow (অনুমতি দেওয়া)		allowed	allowed
appear (উপস্থিত হওয়া)		appeared	appeared
ask (জিজ্ঞাসা করা)		asked	asked
boil (ফোটানো)		boiled	boiled
borrow (ধার করা)		borrowed	borrowed

[আরও বেশি অনুশীলন করার জন্য P.C. DAS এর Applied English Grammar & Composition বই থেকে সাহায্য নিতে পারেন।]

নিয়ম: মূল Verb-এর শেষে v থাকলে শুধু- d যোগ হয়।

Present (Base form)	Past form	Past participle
agree (রাজি হওয়া)	agreed	agreed
advise (উপদেশ দেওয়া)	advised	advised
arrive (সৌহান)	arrived	arrived
arrange (ব্যবস্থা করা)	arranged	arranged
care (যত্ন লওয়া)	cared	cared

[আরও বেশি অনুশীলন করার জন্য P.C. DAS এর Applied English Grammar & Composition বই থেকে সাহায্য নিতে পারেন।]

নিয়ম: Verb-এর শেষে একটি Consonant এবং তার পূর্বে একটি Vowel থাকলে Consonant Double করে- ed যোগ হয়।

Present (Base form)	Past form	Past participle
beg (ভিক্ষা করা)	begged	begged
cancel (খারিজ করা)	cancelled	cancelled
drop (ঝরে পড়া)	dropped	dropped

[আরও বেশি অনুশীলন করার জন্য P.C. DAS এর Applied English Grammar & Composition বই থেকে সাহায্য নিতে পারেন।]

নিয়ম: Verb-এর শেষে y থাকলে y = i + ed/d

Present (Base form)	Past form	Past participle
bury (কবর দেওয়া)	buried	buried
carry (বহন করা)	carried	carried
cry (কঁাদা)	cried	cried

[আরও বেশি অনুশীলন করার জন্য P.C. DAS এর Applied English Grammar & Composition বই থেকে সাহায্য নিতে পারেন।]

নিয়ম: Verb-এর কিছু পরিবর্তন করে এবং শেষে t বসিয়ে

Present (Base form)	Past form	Past participle
build (বানো)	built	built
burn (পোড়ানো)	burnt	burnt
buy (কেনা)	bought	bought
catch (ধরা)	caught	caught

[আরও বেশি অনুশীলন করার জন্য P.C. DAS এর Applied English Grammar & Composition বই থেকে সাহায্য নিতে পারেন।]

Strong Verbs or Irregular Verbs

নিয়ম: ভিতরের Vowel পরিবর্তন করে

Present (Base form)	Past form	Past participle
abide (মেনে চলা)	abode	abode
arise (উঠা)	arose	arisen
awake (জাগা)	awoke	awaken
be (am, is, are-হওয়া)	was, were	been

[আরও বেশি অনুশীলন করার জন্য P.C. DAS এর Applied English Grammar & Composition বই থেকে সাহায্য নিতে পারেন।]

Note: 'Welcome' can take on different grammatical forms, such as a verb, noun, adjective, or interjection.

- As an Adjective, 'You are welcome to it.'
- As a Noun 'They gave a warm welcome.'
- As a Verb 'I welcome you to our house.'
- As an Interjection 'Welcome to England!'

Present (Base form)	Past form	Past participle
spin (সুতা কাটা)	spun	spun
speak (কথা বলা)	spoke	spoken
shake (নাড়া দেওয়া)	shook	shaken
shine (কিরণ দেওয়া)	shone	shone

[আরও বেশি অনুশীলন করার জন্য P.C. DAS এর Applied English Grammar & Composition বই থেকে সাহায্য নিতে পারেন।]

নিয়ম: কোনো পরিবর্তন না করে

Present (Base form)	Past form	Past participle
bet (বাজী রাখা)	bet	bet
bid (নিলাম ডাকা)	bid	bid
burst (ফেটে পড়া)	burst	burst
cast (নিক্ষেপ করা)	cast	cast
cost (দাম লাগা)	cost	cost
cut (কাটা)	cut	cut

[আরও বেশি অনুশীলন করার জন্য P.C. DAS এর Applied English Grammar & Composition বই থেকে সাহায্য নিতে পারেন।]

Verb that are often confused

(যে verb-গুলোতে বিভ্রান্তি হয়)

Present (Base form)	Past form	Past participle
beat (প্রহার করা)	beat	beaten
bite (কামড়ানো)	bit	bitten/bit
bear (বহন করা)	bore	borne (বোর্ন)
bear (প্রসব করা)	bore	born (বর্ন)
compete (প্রতিযোগিতা করা)	competed	competed

[আরও বেশি অনুশীলন করার জন্য P.C. DAS এর Applied English Grammar & Composition বই থেকে সাহায্য নিতে পারেন।]

Self Test : 2 & 3

1. The door opened automatically. The verb in this sentence is —
 - a. transitive
 - b. intransitive
 - c. neither intransitive nor intransitive
 - d. linking

2. I helped a drowning man. Here 'drowning' is a
 a. verbal adjective b. gerund
 c. present participle d. verbal noun
3. The boy reads a book. What kind of verb 'read' in the sentence is—
 a. Principal verb b. Auxiliary verb
 c. Transitive verb d. Intransitive verb
4. He raised his hand. Here 'raised' is a— verb.
 a. copulative b. cognate c. factitive d. causative
5. She seemed—and ill at ease, and bent her head.
 a. embarrass b. embarrassing
 c. embarrassed d. had been embarrassed
6. Identify the underlined item in the sentence. 'Whom' do you like most?
 a. Subject b. Relative Pronoun
 c. Direct object d. Indirect Object
7. Choose the correct sentence.
 a. Javed was so exhausted that he lain down for a sleep
 b. Javed was so exhausted that he had laid down for a sleep
 c. Javed was so exhausted that he was lying down for a sleep
 d. Javed was so exhausted that he will lay down for a sleep
8. I am sorry _____ last night.
 a. to disturb b. to have disturbed
 c. disturbed d. to will have disturbed
9. You have made your own bed and now you must _____ in it.
 a. lay b. lie c. lain d. laid
10. Abdullah watched the bird _____ in the sky.
 a. fly b. to fly c. flying d. flew
11. Abdullah got married. Here 'got' is—
 a. linking verb b. copulative verb
 c. cognate verb d. Pro-verb
12. Considering the quality, the price is nothing. Here 'considering' is—
 a. Gerund b. Participle
 c. Preposition d. Adverb
13. He started teaching Hamlet. Here 'teaching' is—
 a. verb b. noun
 c. participle d. gerund
14. Suddenly finding himself alone, he became frightened.
 a. gerund b. past participle
 c. present participle d. adverb
15. What is the past participle of the verb 'Spread'?
 a. Spreaded b. Spreading
 c. Spreed d. Spread
16. Whom do you like most?
 a. Subject b. Relative Pronoun
 c. Direct object d. Indirect object
17. He became a politician. Here 'became' is a/an—
 a. transitive verb b. linking Verb
 c. action verb d. intransitive verb

18. I took a map as I didn't want _____ my path.
 a. to loose b. to lose
 c. to loss d. to lost
19. Abdullah suggested that the meeting _____
 a. is postponed b. are postponed
 c. be postponed d. none
20. I do do the job without hesitation. Here 'do' is
 a/an—
 a. auxiliary Verb b. principle verb
 c. pro-verb d. emphatic verb
21. I found a boy reading a book. Here 'reading' is—
 a. present participle b. Noun
 c. Gerund d. Verb
22. The art exhibition will be _____ next week in Bangladesh Television
 a. telecast b. published
 c. telecasted d. broadcasted
23. Get the picture _____ in your room.
 a. fastened b. hanged
 c. put d. hung
24. The prices of rice are _____
 a. raising b. risen
 c. raised d. rising
25. The rain came pouring down in torrents.
 a. Present participle
 b. Perfect participle
 c. Past participle
 d. None

Lecture-4 : Adjective, Adverb & Degree of Comparison

Adjective এবং Adverb-এর আন্যোপাত্ত (দুটোই বিশেষণ)

Rule-1

কোন শব্দ বাক্যে ব্যবহৃত হলে তা 'পদ' হয়ে যায় এবং যদি বাক্যে ব্যবহৃত না হয় তবে শব্দই রয়ে যায়।

বাংলা পদের সাথে ইংরেজি Parts of speech এর সমন্বয়:

২. বিশেষ্য → Noun

২. সর্বনাম → Pronoun

Adjective = ইহা বিশেষ্য, সর্বনাম কে বিশেষায়িত করে।

২. বিশেষণ → Adverb = বিশেষ্য ও সর্বনাম ছাড়া প্রায় সকল Parts of Speech কে বিশেষায়িত করে।

২. ক্রিয়া → Verb

২. অব্যয় → preposition (পদাব্যয়ী)

Conjunction (সংযোজক)

Interjection (আবেগ সূচক)

What is Adjective

যে শব্দটি Noun বা Pronoun কে Qualify/modify/describe/explain- বা গুণায়িত করে তাকে Adjective বলে

Attributive Adjective: Noun এর পূর্বে বসে Noun কে modify করে তাকে Attributive Adjective বলা হয়।

- Rusafa is an intelligent girl.
- Honest boy

Predicative Adjective: যখন verb বা ক্রিয়ার পরে বলে predicative হিসাবে Noun বা pronoun কে qualify বা modify করে তাকে predicative adjective বা বিধেয় বিশেষণ বলা হয়।

- The girl is intelligent
- Tahsin is honest

Adj = predicative.

1. 'Please write to me at the above address.' The word 'above' in this sentence is a/an— [40th bcs]

- a. noun
- b. adjective
- c. pronoun
- d. adverb

What is Adverb

যে শব্দটি Noun, pronoun এবং Interjection ছাড়া বাকি সকল Parts of speech কে modify/qualify/explain/describe করে তাকে Adverb বলে।

Adjective কে modify:

- He is Very intelligent
Adv Adj
- Life is Very Hard
Adv Adj

Verb কে modify: এটি Adverb এর বহুল ব্যবহৃত বিষয়:

Verb কে Who বা কে, কি (What) এবং কাকে (Whom) ছাড়া বাকি সকল Wh words যেমন কোথায় (Where), কখন (When), ক্রিয়ার (How), এই প্রশ্ন গুলো করে যে উত্তর পাওয়া যায় তাকে Adverb বলে। যেমন—

- He ran fast He walks slowly
Adv Adv
- I know better He went home
Adv Adv
- I read Well I work hard
Adv Adv

Adverb কে modify:

- Rusafa walks so slowly that we feel disgusted
Adv Adv

Preposition কে modify:

- Rusafa put the umbrella just over my head.
Adv Pre

Adverb, কখনো কখনো পুরো বাক্যকে modify করতে পারে

- Obediently, you are right
- Finally, we reached a decision
(বি.দ্র. reach এর পরে Preposition হয় না।)
- Finally, we are economically backward
- No, I will not accept it
- She finished her homework quickly.
- If necessary, we can extend the deadline.
- We will finish the project on time hopefully.
- Certainly, we will finish the project on time.

Rule-2: Adjective এবং Adverb এর গঠন

Note-1 : কতগুলো Suffix যুক্ত করে Adjective গঠন করা যায় :

- able = Capable, Comfortable
- ish = Childish, Bookish,
- id = Lucid, Vivid
- ous = Populous, Sensuous, Famous, Conscious, Dangerous
- like = childlike
- y = Yecalthy, Wealthy
- ate = Fortunate
- ic = Economic
- ing = Rolling, Heartening, Blooming
- al = Economical, Sensual, Legal, National
- less = helpless, Senseless
- ar = regular, singular
- ful = beautiful, Harmful
- ary = primary, preliminary
- ile = fragile, juvenile
- ive = active, authoritative.

Note-2: শব্দের শেষে ant/ent থাকলে Adjective এবং ce থাকলে Noun.

- | Adjective | Noun |
|--------------------------------------|--------------|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Absent | Absence |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Present | Presence |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Silent | Silence |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Significant | Significance |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Different | difference |

Note-3: কতগুলো Adjective এর ব্যাখ্যা:

- Famous (Adj) = বিখ্যাত
- Notorious (Adj) = কুখ্যাত
- Conscious = সচেতন
- Unconscious = অচেতন
- Sub conscious অবচেতন
- Addicted = খারাপ কাজে আসক্ত
- Devoted = ভালো কাজে অনুরক্ত
- Popular (Adj) জনপ্রিয়
- Populous (Adj) জনবহুল
- Economy, Economic = Noun = অর্থনীতি
- Economic (Adj) = অর্থনৈতিক
- Economical (Adj) = মিতব্যয়ী
- Economically (Adj) = অর্থনৈতিক ভাবে
- Economize (Verb) = পরিমিত ব্যয় করা
- Childish = ছেলেরী (মন্দ অর্থ)
- Childlike = শিশুসুলভ (ভালো অর্থ)
- Arsenic, diabetic, lunatic (পাগল)

Note-4:

- Noun + ly = Adjective
- Adjective + ly = adverb

Noun + ly = Adjective		Adjective + ly = adverb	
Motherly,	Fatherly,	Seriously,	Quickly,
Brotherly,	Sisterly,	dangerously,	Normally,
Heavenly,	Cowardly,	Nicely,	Generally,
Lovely,	Homely,	legally,	Nationally,
Friendly,	Lively,	Lonely,	Beautifully,
Step-motherly,	Friendly		

Note-5: ly যুক্ত Adjective কে Adverb করতে হলে phrase আকারে Adverb করতে হয়।

Adjective	Adverb
Motherly	in a motherly way/ manner
Heavenly	in a heavenly way/ manner
Homely	in a Homely way/ manner
Cowardly	in a cowardly way/ manner
Lovely	in a lovely way/ manner
Friendly	In a friendly way/manner

- Rusafa Smiled friendly/✓ in a Friendly way
- Tahsin served homely/✓ in a homely way

Rule-3 : বাক্য Adjective এবং Adverb এর অবস্থান :

Note-1: Adjective + Noun: Adj এর পরে Noun এবং Noun এর পূর্বে Adj বসে।

ব্যাখ্যা:

1. Determiner +Noun
2. Adjective + Noun
3. Det + Adjective + Noun
4. Det + Adv+Adj + Noun

Ex:

- Rusafa took a decision
Det Noun
- Rusafa took a good decision
Det Adj Noun
- Rusafa took a very good decision
Det Adv Adj Noun

Note-2: দুটি Noun পাশাপাশি বসলে 1ম টি Adj হয়।

- This is a book of English language
Adj Noun

When a noun is used to modify another noun, functioning as an adjective, it is called a "noun adjunct" or "noun modifier."

- Coffee cup
- School bag
- Chicken soup
- Car engine
- College teacher

দুইটি noun এক সাথে Mark করা হলে তখন compound Noun হবে। কিন্তু আলাদা আলাদা করে Mark করা হলে তখন প্রথমটি হবে Adjective এবং দ্বিতীয়টি হবে Noun.

Note-3:

- Preposition + Noun
Under the table
On the roof

- Preposition phrase + Noun
In the garden, flowers are blooming.
After the meeting, everyone went out for dinner.
- Possessive Adjective + Noun
My book
Her car
- Adjective +Noun

Beautiful sunset

Old house

• Determiner + Noun

The cat
A chair

Note-4: Preposition এর পরে Noun না থাকলে preposition-টি Adverb হয়।

- You should go up
Adverb
- The Titanic went down
Adverb

Note-05:

- ✓ **To have verb (have, has, had) + Noun**
 - We had the plumber fix the leak.
 - I have seen the movie.
 - They have read the book.
 - She had a chat with her friend.

✓ **To be verb + Adjective**

- The sky is blue.
- She is happy with the results.
- The movie was interesting.
- The soup was too salty.

✓ **Linking verb (সংযোজক ক্রিয়া) + Adjective**

- The flowers smell fragrant.
- The soup tastes delicious.
- The idea sounds promising.

be Verb গুলো Linking Verb হতে পারে: Taste, Feel, Sound, Get, Grow, Remain, Become, Appear, Look, Keep, Seem, Smell, Turn, Stay, Go, Sell, Read, Write, etc.

Note-6: Adverb এর অবস্থান

To have verb, to be এবং linking verb এই গুলো ছাড়া পৃথিবীর সকল verb এর পরে Adverb বসে।

- Have patient/ ✓patience
- I feel comfort/comfortable/✓
- Rusafa looks nice/✓nicely and sings nice/nicely/✓
- She looked/ angry/angrily at me.
- Your cold sounds terrible/✓/terribly

• Inc: She seemed friendly and helped us sisterly
Cor: She seemed friendly and helped us in a sisterly way.

• She was intelligent/✓/ intelligence

• Inc: She smiled friendly

Cor: She smiled in a friendly way.

দুই বা ততোধিক Adjective যদি (-) দ্বারা যুক্ত হয় তাকে Hyphenated Adjective. এই Adjective এ ব্যবহৃত Noun এর কখনো Plural হয় না, সর্বদাই Singuler হয়।

- Tahsin has a four months-old/✓four-month-old baby.
- Eight-centuries old / ✓Eight-century old.

Rule-4

Enough এর ব্যবহার :

✓ Noun এর আগে বসে।

✓ Adj/Adv এর পরে বসে।

- We have enough time to finish the project.
- She brought enough food for everyone at the picnic.
- Do you have enough money to buy the tickets?
- The water is warm enough for a swim.
- He didn't run fast enough to win the race.
- You didn't speak loudly enough for everyone to hear.

Enough হ্যাঁ বোধক এবং না বোধক, উভয় বাক্যে ব্যবহৃত হতে পারে।
Tootoবাক্যটি না বোধক।

- She is not young/old enough to understand it
- She is too young/old to understand it.

Rule-5

কতগুলো Adjective এবং Adverb এ গঠন একই রকম। এগুলোর সাথে ly যুক্ত করলে ভিন্ন অর্থে Adverb হয়।

Adjective	Adverb	ly যুক্ত করলে ভিন্ন অর্থে Adverb
Hard = কঠিন	Hard= কঠোর ভাবে	Hardly = কদাচিৎ, নেই
fast = দ্রুতগামী	Fast= দ্রুততার সাথে	Lately= সম্প্রতি
Late = শেষে	Late= দেরিতে	Closely= নিবিড় ভাবে
Close = নিবিড়	Close= নিকটে	Deeply= অত্যন্ত/সম্পূর্ণ
Deep = গভীর	Deep= গভীরভাবে	Fairly= মোটামুটি
Fair=ন্যায় সঙ্গত	Fair= ভালোভাবে	Shortly= শীঘ্রই
Short = সংক্ষিপ্ত	Short= হঠাৎ	Nearly= প্রায়
Near = নিকটে	Near= নিকটে	Sharply= ক্রমশ ভাবে
Sharp = তীক্ষ্ণ	Sharp= ঠিক	

- He was late for the meeting.
- They arrived late to the party.
- I haven't seen him lately (recently).
- The rock is hard.
- He works hard every day.
- She hardly slept last night (barely or almost not).

বি: শ্র: Hard, fast, late, well, এগুলো জমাগত ভাবেই Adverb

Rule-6

Note-1: Position of Adverb: Always, sometimes, daily, normally, usually, occasionally, Just, Already, ever, never ইত্যাদি Adverb of frequency সাধারণত মূল Verb এর আগে এবং Auxiliary Verb এর পরে বসে।

1. I always remember the holiday that I spent.

2. Rusafa has already gone there.

3. Tahsin has never seen the sea.

Note-2: তবে to be verb এর পরে Adverb of Frequency বসে।

Rusafa is never late.

✗ inc: The poor are not happy always

✗ Cor: The poor are not always happy.

Note-3: বাক্যে Object এর পরে Adverb সাধারণত (M.P.T) অর্থাৎ Manner, place, time অনুসারে বসে।

Subject + verb+object+Adverb

প্রথমে Manner তার পরে Place তার পরে Time বসে।

Inc: Tahsin works everyday sincerely at her office.

Cor: Tahsin works sincerely at her office everyday

- The children played happily (manner) in the park (place) this morning (time).
- He spoke clearly (manner) at the conference (place) last week (time).
- She danced gracefully (manner) on the stage (place) yesterday (time).

Rule-7

Poor

Rich

The+ Pious +is/are/✓ trying to solve the problem Weak

Strong

Brave

Old

Young

Unfed (অভুক্ত)

Virtue

Wise

ব্যাখ্যা: Adjective এর পূর্বে the বসলে Adj টি Plural common noun হয়। সুতারাং পরবর্তী verb টি Plural হয়।

inc: The poor is not happy always

Cor: The poor are not always happy

Rule-8: ছববেশী Negative

কতগুলো শব্দ দেখতে Affirmative মনে হলেও এগুলো Negative অর্থ দিয়ে থাকে।

- ✗ Hardly, scarcely, seldom, few, little, rarely, Barely এগুলোর অর্থ নেই বললেই চলে বা কদাচিৎ। এগুলোর পরে Tag Question affirmative হয়। এই শব্দগুলো মূলত Adverb.

Ex:

1. I can hardly study, can/✓ can't I?
2. I have few books, have/✓ haven't I?
3. A barking dog seldom bites, do/✓ don't it?
4. There is little water in the pond, is/✓ isn't there?

তবে,

1. Rusafa have a few friends, have/✓ haven't I?
2. There is a little water in the pond, is/✓ isn't there?

এছাড়া আরও কিছু ছববেশী Negative গুলো হল:

1. Tooto (এতই যে.....না)
2. Lest.....(যাতে.....না)
3. Unless/ until (যদি না/ যতক্ষণ না)
4. Relative Pronoun - But

(1) Asif is too short to touch the roof, is/✓ isn't he?

Asif is so short that he cannot touch the roof.

(2) The is no mother but loves her child.

There is no mother who does not love her child.

Lest এর ব্যাখ্যা : Lest এর পরে Should বসে।

Lest এর অর্থ হলো (so thatnot, যাতে ...না)। যেমন-

- ✗ Walk fast lest you should miss the train.
Walk fast so that you should not miss the train.
- ✗ Read attentively lest you should fail.
Read attentively so that you should not fail.

- Possessives: my, your, his, her, its, our, their, Rahim's.

Example:

- The pen writes well.
- I want your pen.
- These students are brilliant but those students are dull.

2. General Determiner: কোনো noun কে সাধারণভাবে বা অনির্দিষ্টভাবে বোঝাতে যে Determiner ব্যবহৃত হয় তাকে General Determiner বা Indefinite Determiner বলে।

General Determiners are

- Indefinite article: a, an
- Numeral adjective: two, three, four, etc.
- Adjective of quantity: Some, any, few, little, more, much, many, both, all, enough, half, little, whole, several, less etc.
- Distributive adjective: each, either, every, neither.

Example:

- A one-eyed man is walking on the road.
- An old man is looking for someone.
- All men must die
- There are few books on the table.

Use of some important determiners

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ☒ Few ☒ A few ☒ The few ☒ Very few ☒ Fewer ☒ Fewest ☒ Many ☒ Many of ☒ Several of ☒ A number of 	<p>এগুলো শুধু Countable noun-এর পূর্বে সংখ্যা বা পরিমাণ বোঝাতে বসে। এক্ষেত্রে বাক্যের Noun ও Verb উভয়টি Plural হয়।</p>
--	--

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ☒ Little ☒ A little ☒ The little ☒ Very little ☒ Less ☒ Least ☒ Much ☒ Much of ☒ Amount of 	<p>এগুলো শুধু Uncountable Noun-এর পূর্বে পরিমাণ বোঝাতে বসে। এক্ষেত্রে বাক্যের Noun ও Verb উভয়টি Plural হয়।</p>
--	--

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ☒ Some ☒ Some of ☒ More ☒ Most ☒ Most of ☒ Rest of ☒ A lot of ☒ Lots of ☒ The majority of ☒ A great deal of, etc. 	<p>এই শব্দগুলো Countable & uncountable উভয় Noun-এর পূর্বে বসতে পারে। তবে Countable-এর পূর্বে বসলে Noun ও Verb উভয়টি Plural হয়।</p>
--	---

নগণ্য বা নাই বললেই চলে এমন (almost no) অর্থে Countable Noun-এর পূর্বে few এবং Uncountable Noun-এর পূর্বে little বসে।

- few = not many, hardly any;
- little = not much, hardly any.

1. She sold milk.
 ● little b. small c. least d. heavy
 অল্প কয়েকটি অর্থে Countable Noun-এর পূর্বে a few বসে এবং অল্প একটু বা সামান্য পরিমাণ অর্থে a little বসে। a few বা a little উভয়ের অর্থই হচ্ছে some (অল্প কয়েকটি বা অল্প পরিমাণ)।

1. Only of these are any good.
 a. few ● a few c. one d. little.
 অল্প কয়েকটি কিন্তু সবগুলোই অর্থে Countable Noun-এর পূর্বে the few বসে এবং অল্প একটু বা সামান্য কিন্তু সবটুকু অর্থে the little বসে।

- the few = not many but all there are
 - the little = not much but all there are.
 - The few friends she has are incredibly loyal.
 - The little time we had together was unforgettable.
- Only-এর পরে a few বা a little ব্যবহৃত হয়।

1. milk he gave me has been spilt. Choose the correct option.
 a. few b. a few c. little d. a little
 ● the little

2. Choose the correct translation of: "There is a little milk in the cup."
 ● পেয়ালায় অল্প দুধ আছে।

- b. পেয়ালায় দুধ নেই বললেই চলে।
- c. পেয়ালায় একটুখানি দুধ নেই।
- d. পেয়ালায় একটুখানি দুধ আছে।

3. can be grown on arid land.
 a. Only little crop b. Only a little crops
 c. Only few crop ● Only a few crops

4. বাংলাদেশে আমার বন্ধু নাই বললেই চলে।
 a. I have a little friends in Bangladesh
 b. I have little friends in Bangladesh
 ● I have few friends in Bangladesh
 d. I have a few friends in Bangladesh.

5. Identify the determiner in the following sentence: 'I have no news for you.'
 [40th bcs] a. have b. news ● no d. for

6. There are dangerous drivers. [২৪তম বিসিএস পরীক্ষা/প্রশাসনিক কর্মকর্তা (সংস্থাপন মন্ত্রণালয়) পদে নিয়োগ পরীক্ষা, ০৭]
 a. a very lot of b. very many of
 c. very much of ● a lot of

7. There's dust on these books. Fetch me a duster.
 [সাব-রেজিস্ট্রার পদে নিয়োগ পরীক্ষা-০৩]

- a lot of
- b. plenty of
- c. a good deal of
- d. lots of

8. Choose the correct sentence—
 [ধান সহকারী শিক্ষা অফিসার নিয়োগ পরীক্ষা-'৯৫]
 a. A few of the three boys got a prize
 b. Every of the three boys got a prize
 c. All of the three boys got a prize
 ● Each of the three boys got a prize

Identification of Parts of Speech

Above

1. Noun: The order came from Above
 pre Noun
 ☒ Proposition এর পরে একটি মাত্র শব্দ তা অবশ্যই অবশ্যই এবং অবশ্যই Noun.
 ☒ Proposition + Noun
 Our blessings come from Above
 pre Noun

2. Adjective: Read the above sentence carefully.
 ☒ Det এবং Noun এর মাঝে একটি মাত্র শব্দ তা হল Adjective.
 ☒ Det/ Article + Adjective + Noun
 ↓ ↓ ↓
 The + above + Sentence

3. Adverb: The heavens are Above
 Adverb'
 ☒ যে সব word সাধারণত preposition marker হিসেবে ব্যবহৃত হয় সেই preposition marker গুলোর পরে কোন Noun/Pronoun/Gerund না থাকলে সেই preposition marker টি হবে adverb .
 ☒ আবার Verb কে কোথায়, কখন, কিভাবে, কেন ইত্যাদি দ্বারা প্রশ্ন করলে যে উত্তর পাওয়া যায় তা Adverb .

4. Preposition: The moral law is Above the civil law
 pre
 ☒ Noun/Noun phrase এর পূর্বে Preposition বসে।
 ☒ Noun phrase = Det + Adjective + Noun
 ↓ ↓ ↓
 The + Civil + law
 ↓ ↓ ↓
 The + moral + law

About

1. Adverb: Rusafa is walking about (চিহ্নদিকে/চারপাশে)
 ☒ Preposition marker এর পরে Noun/ pronoun/ gerund না থাকলে তা adverb হয়।

2. Preposition: Tahsin told us about the battle
 pre Det noun
 ☒ Preposition + Det+ Noun
 ☒ Preposition marker গুলোর পরে noun থাকলে সেই Preposition marker টি অবশ্যই preposition.

After

1. Adjective: The after effects were surprising.
 In this sentence, "after" describes "effects," indicating that the effects occurred following a certain event.

2. Adverb: They arrived soon after.
 ☒ Intransitive verb এর পরে adverb বসে।
 ☒ আবার preposition marker এর পরে noun/pronoun/ gerund না থাকলে সেই preposition marker টি adverb.

বিঃ: Transitive verb: যার object বা কর্ম থাকে আর যার objective/কর্ম থাকে না তা Intransitive verb বলা হয়।

We eat rice
 T.v object
 Tahsin plays football T.V = Transitive verb.
 T.v object

কিছু The birds fly
 Intransitive verb

3. Preposition: She takes after her mother.
 pre
 ☒ Preposition এর পরে noun/noun phrase
 ☒ Noun phrase = possessive + Noun

4. Conjunction: They arrived after the train had left the station.
 conjunction
 ☒ ২টি clause কে সংযোগকারী/ঘটক

All

1. Noun = Rusafa lost her all in a hurry.
 possessive + noun + pre
 ☒ Possessive adjective এবং preposition এর মাঝে একটি মাত্র শব্দ তা হল Noun.

☒ আর Possessive Adjective (my, our, his, her, their, its, Rahim's) এগুলোর পরে অবশ্যই একটি Noun বসে।
 ☒ আমার একটি ছাতা আছে।
 I/My have an umbrella.

☒ My হবে না কারণ possessive adjective একাকী বসতে পারে না।
 ☒ This is my Village
 possessive adj. Noun

2. Pronoun = All spoke in his favour
 pronoun verb pre possessive adj. Noun
 ☒ এখানে All দ্বারা Definitive Pronoun নির্দেশ বোঝাচ্ছে।
 যদি বলে: One of the students
 All of the students
 Some of the students
 One, All, Some এগুলো Student এর পরিবর্তে ব্যবহৃত হচ্ছে। সুতরাং এরা pronoun.

3. Adjective = All Men are mortal.
 Adj. Noun

4. Adverb = He was All alone at that time.
 Adv adj.

Any

1. Pronoun: Does any of you know anything about it?
 pronoun

2. Adjective = Is there any witness?
 Adj Noun
 Noun এর পূর্বে Det. Any.

As

- Adverb:** He ran $\frac{as}{Adv}$ fast as he could.
 - Intransitive verb এর পরে Adverb বসে।
 - আবার Adverb নিজেকে qualify করতে পারে।
- Conjunction:** I helped him $\frac{as}{Conjunction}$ he was poor.
 - As= যেহেতু সে গরিব ছিল, সেজন্য আমি তাকে সাহায্য করলাম।
 - এখানে as দ্বারা ২টি clause যুক্ত করা হয়েছে।

Before

- Adverb** = I have seen you $\frac{before}{Adverb}$
 - Before এর পরে কোনো Noun/pronoun নাই তাই before এখানে adverb হবে।
- Proposition** = Tahsin came $\frac{before}{pre}$ $\frac{the appointed time}{Det. Adj Noun}$
 - Preposition এর পরে Noun/noun phrase. বসে।
- Conjunction** = Look $\frac{before}{Conjunction}$ you leap (ভাবিয়া করিও কাজ করিয়া ভাবিও না)
 - এখানে before ২টি clause কে যুক্ত করেছে।

Better

- Noun** = Give place to your **betters** (তোমার চেয়ে যার ভাল তাদের জায়গা ছেড়ে দাও)
 - Structure = Possessive adj + Noun.
 - Possessive Adjective এর পরে একটি মাত্র শব্দ বসে তার তা হলো- Noun.
 - যেমন : $\frac{my}{Possessive Adj} \frac{village}{Noun} = \frac{your}{Possessive Adj} \frac{betters}{Noun}$
- Adjective** = I think yours is $\frac{a}{Det.} \frac{better}{Adj} \frac{plan}{Noun}$
- Adverb** = I $\frac{better}{Adverb}$ know him
 - এখানে Verb কে modify করেছে তাই Adverb.

But

- Adverb** = It is $\frac{but}{Adv} \frac{right}{adj}$ to admit our faults.
 - Adjective কে modify করতে পারে adverb
 - You are $\frac{but}{adv}$ a child.
 - Det + Noun এর পূর্বে but বসলে তা adverb.
- Preposition** = None $\frac{but}{pre}$ the brave deserve the fair.
 - ব্যতিত/ছাড়া = $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} Except \\ But \\ Besides \end{array} \right\}$
 - ব্যতিত/ছাড়া অর্থে এরা Preposition
 - None but the brave deserve the fair.
- Conjunction** = we tried hard $\frac{but}{Conjunction}$ did not succeed
 - ২টি Clause কে যুক্ত করেছে Conjunction

- Verb** = $\frac{But}{verb}$ me no buts (idiomatic expression)
- Noun** = But me $\frac{no\ buts}{det\ Noun}$ (idiomatic expression)
 - Det এর পরে একটি মাত্র শব্দ Noun হয়।

Down

- Noun** = I have seen $\frac{the\ ups}{det\ Noun}$ and $\frac{downs}{Noun}$ of life.
 - Article বা Det এর পরে একটি শব্দ noun এখানে ups noun বিধায় downs ও noun হবে। কারণ and এর পূর্বে এবং পরে একই parts of speech
- Verb** = Try $\frac{to\ down}{Infinitive} = to + verb + him$
 - Down= নামানো, নিচু করা।
- Adjective** = $\frac{The\ down\ train}{det\ Adj\ Noun}$ has left the station.
 - যেমন : $\left(\begin{array}{l} Det + Adj + Noun \\ a + good + boy \\ the + down + train \end{array} \right)$
- Proposition** = She came $\frac{down\ the\ Hill}{pre\ Det\ Noun}$
 - Noun/ noun phrase এর পূর্বে preposition বসে।
- Adverb** = The Titanic $\frac{went\ down}{verb\ adv}$

Even

- Verb** = Let us $\frac{even}{verb}$ the ground (Even = সমতল করা)
 - Position টি লক্ষ্য করুন:
 - Let us play football
 - Let me $\frac{finish}{verb}$ the job
 এই Position Verb বসে।
- Adjective:** The chances are $\frac{even}{Adj}$
 - বি.দ্র.: Be Verb এর পর সাধারণত Adjective বসে।
- Adverb:** Does he $\frac{even}{Adv}$ suspect the danger?
 - সাধারণত Present Indefinite Tense এ subject এবং main verb এর মাঝে Adverb বসে।

For

- Preposition** = Rusafa can do it $\frac{for}{pre} \frac{me}{pronoun}$
- Conjunction** = He cannot do this $\frac{for}{Conjunction}$ he is ill.
 - For ২টি Clause কে যুক্ত করেছে।

Few

- Noun** = $\frac{A\ few}{Det\ Noun}$ of his friends were present.
 - Det/article preposition এর মাঝে একটি শব্দ noun.
- Adjective** = I have $\frac{few\ friends}{Adj\ Noun}$ here
 - Det হলো Adj এর অন্তর্ভুক্ত।
- Pronoun** = Few know where he is.
 - এখানে Few verb এর subject যা indefinite pronoun.

Head

- Noun** = $\frac{Head}{Noun}$ is the vital part of body.
 - Verb এর subject হিসেবে।
- Verb** = Messi $\frac{headed}{verb}$ the ball at the right time.
 - subject এর Verb হিসেবে।
 - এখানে Head দ্বারা বলকে আঘাত করা বোঝানো হয়েছে।

Honours

- Noun** = He is a man of $\frac{great\ honours}{Adj\ Noun}$
 - Adj এর পরে noun বসে।
- Verb:** Everyone $\frac{honours}{verb}$ him

Like

- Noun** = We shall not see $\frac{his\ like\ again}{possessive\ adj\ Noun\ Adverb}$
 - Possessive Adjective এর পরে noun বসে।
- Verb** = I $\frac{like}{verb}$ Rusafa very much
- Adjective** = They are men of $\frac{like\ build\ stature}{Adj\ Noun\ and\ Noun}$
 - সবসময় Noun এর আগে Adj বসে।
- Preposition** = Rusafa looks $\frac{like}{pre}$ her father.
 - মত-অর্থে Preposition.

Little

- Noun** = I want $\frac{but\ little}$.
- Adjective** = Rusafa drinks $\frac{little\ Juice}{Adj\ Noun}$
- Adverb** = Rusafa eats very $\frac{Little}{Adv}$

More

- Pronoun** = $\frac{More}{Pronoun}$ of us die in bed than out of it.
- Adjective** = We want $\frac{More\ Men\ like\ him}{Adj\ Noun\ pre\ Pronoun}$
- Adverb** = you should talk less and work more.
 - Intransitive verb এর পরে adverb বসে।

Much

- Pronoun** = Much = $\frac{Much}{Pronoun}$ of it is true.
- Adjective** = Rusafa has $\frac{Much\ Money}{Adj\ Noun}$
- Adverb:** Mousumi boasts too $\frac{Much}{Adverb}$
 - Intransitive verb এর পরে adverb বসে।

Near

- Verb** = $\frac{The\ Time}{sub} \frac{Near}{verb}$
 - যেমন = The birds fly.
- Adjective** = He is a near relation
 - Structure = Det + Adj + Noun
 - = a + near + relation
- Adverb** = The exam is drawing $\frac{near}{adverb}$
 - Intransitive verb এর পরে adverb.
 - Rusafa $\frac{runs\ fast}{Intransitive\ verb\ Adv}$
- Preposition** = The school is $\frac{near\ the\ post\ Office}{det\ det\ Adj\ Noun}$
 - Near এর পরে noun/noun phrase near তাই pre.

Neither

- Pronoun** = It is difficult to negotiate where $\frac{neither}{party\ will\ trust}$
 - এখানে neither হল distributive pronoun.
- Adjective** = $\frac{Neither\ Statement}{Adjective\ Noun}$ is true.
- Conjunction** = Give me neither poverty nor wealth.
 - এখানে Conjunction এর কাজ করেছে।

Next

- Noun** = What is $\frac{your\ Next}{possessive\ Ad\ Noun}$
 - Possessive এর একটি পরের শব্দ Noun.
- Adjective** = I shall go to Delhi $\frac{Next\ Sunday}{Adj\ Noun}$
- Adverb** = What $\frac{next}{Adv}$ = অবস্থান বোঝালে adverb হয়।
- Preposition** = He was sitting $\frac{next\ to\ her}{pre\ pronoun}$

No

- Noun** = I will not take $\frac{a\ no}{Det\ Noun}$
 - Det এর পরে একটি মাত্র শব্দ noun.
 - He is waiting for $\frac{a\ while}{Det\ Noun}$
- Adjective** = It is $\frac{no\ joke}{Adj\ Noun}$
- Adverb** = He is $\frac{no\ More}{Adv\ Adjective}$

Oil

- Verb** = Oil your machine.
 Imperative sentence শুরু হয় verb দ্বারা
- Noun** = Oil is a fatty substance.
 Sub verb
 Noun Verb এর Sub হিসেবে বসতে পারে।

Once

- Noun** = Please help me for Once
 pre Noun
 preposition এর পরে একটি মাত্র শব্দ noun.
- Adverb** = You were young once
 Adj Adv
 বাক্যে Once শব্দটি young (Adj) কে modify করেছে।
- Conjunction** = Once he hesitates, he will fail.
 = ২টি clause যুক্ত করেছে = Conjunction

One

- Pronoun** = One would think he was mad.
 One একটি বসলে তা হয় Indefinite pronoun
- Noun** = The little ones cried in joy.
 Det + Adj + Noun.
- Adjective** One day I met him in the street.
 Adj Noun
 Det হলো Adj এর অন্তর্ভুক্ত।

Over

- Noun** = In one over he took four wickets.
 Det Noun
- Adverb** = Read it Over carefully
 Adv Adv
 (Adv নিজেকে modify করতে পারে)
- Preposition** = At forty a change came Over him
 pre Pronoun
 Over এর পরে pronoun আছে তাই Over হলো pre.

Right

- Noun** = It is a matter of right
 pre Noun
 Preposition এর পরে একটি মাত্র শব্দ Noun.
- Verb** = It is such a fault that will right
 modal auxiliary verb
 use.f.
 Modal Auxiliary (Will, shall, may, might, must, should. এর পরে verb এর base form বসে।
- Adjective** = He is the right man for the job.
 Det. + Adjective + noun
 The + right + man
- Adverb** = Serve him right
 adverb of manner

Round

- Noun** = The boy played well in the first round.
 Det. + Adjective + Noun
 The + first + round.
- Verb** = They rounded the temple silently.
 Sub + verb + ext.
- Adjective** = A square peg in a round hole
 Det. + Adj. + noun
 A + round + hole.
- Adverb** = At last, he came round to their belief
 Intransitive verb এর পরে adverb বসে।
- Preposition** = The earth moves round the sun
 pre Noun
 (round হলো preposition কারণ এর পরে noun আছে)

Since

- Adverb**: I have not seen him since
 Adv
 Since এর পরে noun/pronoun লাই।
- Preposition** = I have not seen him since Monday
 pre Noun
 Since হলো preposition কারণ এর পরে noun আছে।
- Conjunction** = It is many days since I saw you last
 = ২টি Clause কে যুক্ত করেছে

Still

- Noun** = He heard a shrill cry in the still of night.
 Noun
 Det/Article এবং preposition এর মাঝে একটি মাত্র শব্দ Noun.
- Verb** = Mothers still their babies with a lulling song.
 Sub + verb + ext.
 Still = make calm. শান্ত করা/যুম পাড়ানো
- Adjective** = Mosquitos lay eggs in still water
 Adj Noun
- Adverb** = He is still in the idleness.

That

- Demonstrative pronoun** That is what I want.
 D. Pronoun
- Adjective** = What is that Noise?
 Adj Noun
- Relative pronoun** = the evil that men do remains after them.
 Antecedent R. P
 It was I who helped you.
 Antecedent R. P
Rusafa who lives in Dhaka is a good girl
 Antecedent R. P

Tahsin who lives in village is my son
 Antecedent R. P

- Conjunction**: He works hard so that he may succeed
 ২টি Clause কে যুক্ত করেছে

What/Which

- Interrogative** do you want?
 What book do you want?
 Interrogative Adjective Noun
- Interrogative** do you want?
 which book do you want?
 Adj (Interrogative) Noun
- I bought a cow which is red.
 Relative Pronoun
- Give me what you can.
 Relative Pronoun

While

- Noun** = Sit down and rest a while
 det Noun
- Verb** = They whiled away their time in idleness.
 Sub + verb + ext.
- conjunction** he is a great poet, he is an even greater dramatist.
 = ২টি Clause কে যুক্ত করেছে

Self Test : 4 & 5

- Choose the correct sentence.**
 - The patient is very better today.
 - The patient is much better today.
 - The patient is more better today.
 - The patient is more good today.
- Choose the adjective from the following words-**
 - Excite
 - Exciting
 - Excitement
 - Excitingly
- 'Homely' is a/an**
 - Noun
 - Adverb
 - Adj
 - None
- Ata asked me which shirt I liked. Here 'which' is-**
 - Relative pronoun
 - relative adverb
 - Relative Adjective
 - Relative Conjunction
- The more she worked, _____**
 - she achieved the less
 - the less she achieved
 - she achieved much
 - the much she achieved
- Choose the incorrect sentence.**
 - Who is the best of the two boys
 - Who is the best among these boys?
 - Who is the best among the three boys?
 - Who is the best boy of the group?
- The Sun went down. Here 'down' is a/an-**
 - Noun
 - Pronoun
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- Which one is correct?**
 - He made a five minutes call.
 - He made five minutes call.
 - He made a five minute call.
 - He made fifth-minutes call.
- After ages will sing his glory. Here 'After' is**
 - Noun
 - Adverb
 - Adjective
 - Preposition
- None but Allah can help us. Here 'but' is**
 - Adjective
 - Noun
 - Adverb
 - preposition
- We shall not see his like again. Here 'like' is a/an-**
 - Verb
 - preposition
 - Noun
 - None
- Abdullah is still in the idleness. Here 'still' is a/an**
 - Noun
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
 - Preposition
- The word 'Adjective' is a/an-**
 - Noun
 - Pronoun
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- What is the adjective of the word 'heart'?**
 - Heart
 - hearten
 - cardiac
 - heartful
- Only after entering the room, _____ Abdullah there was a danger.**
 - do, realized
 - does, realize
 - was, realize
 - did, realize
- Choose the correct sentence.**
 - He is a most perfect judge.
 - He is the most perfect judge.
 - He is a very perfect judge.
 - He is a perfect judge.
- Her success was shattered by her later commentary.**
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Noun
 - Adverb
- Sweet are the uses of adversity.**
 - a noun
 - an adjective
 - an adverb
 - a verb
- Let us even the field. Here 'is' -**
 - a noun
 - a pronoun
 - a verb
 - adverb
- The school is near the post office. The underlined word is a/an-**
 - preposition
 - verb
 - adverb
 - adjective
- Neither report is true. 'Neither' is -**
 - verb
 - pronoun
 - adverb
 - adjective
- Last summer we visited _____**
 - Canada and United States
 - Canada and the United States
 - the Canada and the United States
 - the Canada and United States

23. Prices for bicycles can run ____ Tk 2000.00.
 a. as high as b. so high as
 c. as high to d. as high for
24. The word 'Nuptial' is related to -
 a. Night b. Marriage c. Neptune d. Norway
25. All that glitters is not gold ____ Here the word 'glitters' is -
 a. Plural noun b. Verb
 c. Adverb d. Collective noun

Lecture-6 : Tense & Rights

Form of Verb

1. Which one is correct?
 ● One of my friends is a lawyer.
 b. One of my friend are a lawyer.
 c. One of my friends are a lawyer.
 d. One of my friend is a lawyer.
2. Nasima arrived while I ____ the dinner.
 a. would cook b. had cooked
 c. cook d. was cooking
3. It is 11am now. The sun ____ in the eastern sky.
 a. shines ● is shining
 c. has been shining d. had been shining
4. Fill in the blank: He had written the book before he -
 a. has retired b. will be retired
 ● retired d. had retired
5. Choose the correct sentence -
 a. Death is preferable than dishonour
 b. Death is more preferable than dishonour
 c. Death is more preferable then dishonour
 ● Death is preferable to dishonour
6. Which of the following sentence is correct?
 a. The rich is not always happy
 b. The rich did not happy always
 ● The rich are not always happy
 d. The riches is not always happy
7. We were watching the news when the telephone -
 a. had rung ● rang c. rung d. ringing
8. The train - from Rangpur.
 ● has already arrived b. have already arrived
 c. already has been arriving d. already arrive
9. The chairman and secretary - present at the last meeting.
 a. were b. is c. have ● was
10. Which of the following sentences is correct?
 a. That shirt which he has bought is blue in colour.
 b. The shirt that which he bought is blue in colour.
 c. Which shirt he bought is blue in colour.
 ● The shirt which he bought is blue in colour.
11. Identify the correct sentence:
 a. He was working hard to standing first
 b. He is working hardly to stand first
 ● He is working hard to stand first
 d. He works hard to standing first

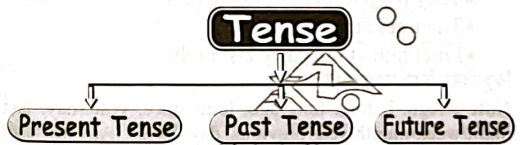
12. Which sentences is correct?
 ● He is as good as I. b. He is as good as mine
 c. He is as good as myself d. He is as good as me
13. The correct sentence of the following:
 ● The Padma is the longest river in Bangladesh
 b. The padma is longest river in Bangladesh
 c. The Padma is longest river in the Bangladesh
 d. Padma is longest river in Bangladesh
14. Karim as well Rahim -praise
 a. deserve ● deserves
 c. are deserving d. is deserving
15. Fifty kg - really a heavy weight to carry
 a. are b. was ● is d. were
16. Which one is a correct sentence?
 a. I examined his pulse b. I saw his pulse
 c. I found his pulse ● I felt his pulse
17. Choose the correct sentence -
 a. I finished reading the book.
 b. I have finish reading the book.
 c. I have finish read the book.
 ● I have finished reading the book.
18. Choose the correct sentence :
 a. We were discussing about the whole matter
 ● We were discussing the matter
 c. We were discussing totally about the matter
 d. We were discussing about the matter
19. Which of the following sentences is correct?
 a. One of my brothers are doctor.
 ● One of my brothers is a doctor.
 c. One of my brothers is doctor.
 d. One of my brother is a doctor.
20. কোন বাক্যটি শুদ্ধ?
 ● Mr. Jamal is not on the committee.
 b. Mr. Jamal is not in the committee.
 c. Mr. Jamal is not in committee.
 d. Mr. Jamal is not at the committee.
21. I wish I - the wings of a bird.
 a. have ● had c. owned d. put on
22. Which sentence is correct?
 a. None of these
 b. He do not know how to swim.
 c. He does not know to swim.
 ● He does not know how to swim.
23. Which of the following sentences is correct?
 a. He was hunge for murder
 ● He was hanged for murder
 c. He was hunged for murder
 d. He had been hung for murder
24. Choose the correct sentence
 a. Every of the three boys got a prize
 b. All of the three boys got a prize
 c. A few of the three boys got a prize
 ● Each of the three boys got a prize
25. At least one of the students- full marks every time.
 a. Are getting ● gets
 c. have got d. get

26. Choose the correct sentence-
 ● The poor are not always dishonest.
 b. The poors are not always dishonest.
 c. The poor is not always dishonest.
 d. Poors are not always dishonest.
27. Choose the correct sentence.
 a. Fifty miles are a long distance.
 b. Fifty mile is a long distance.
 ● Fifty miles is a long distance.
 d. Fifty miles has a long distance.
28. I ____ him only letter up to now.
 a. sent ● have sent
 c. shall send d. had sent
29. কোনটি Present Perfect Tense-এর উদাহরণ?
 a. I shall have the news ● I have had the news
 c. I have the news d. I had the news
30. Which one is the correct sentence?
 a. Neither roads are led to the railway station.
 b. Neither of the roads lead to the railway station
 ● Neither of the roads leads to the railway station
 d. Neither of the roads are leading to the railway station.

Tense

ক্রিয়া সম্পন্ন হওয়ার সময়কে Tense বলে। Tense এবং Time খুবই ওতপ্রোতভাবে জড়িত। যেমন-
 ✎ আমি ভাত খাই
 ✎ আমি ভাত খেয়েছিলাম
 ✎ আমি ভাত খাব।

লক্ষ্য করুন উপরের বাক্য ৩টিতেই সময়ের পার্থক্যের কারণে ক্রিয়ার রূপভেদে পার্থক্য বিদ্যমান।
 Tense প্রধানত তিন প্রকার:



- আবার এদের প্রত্যেকটিকে চার ভাগে ভাগ করা যায়। যথা-
1. Present Tense:
 (i) Present Indefinite Tense
 (ii) Present Continuous Tense
 (iii) Present Perfect Tense
 (iv) Present Perfect Continuous Tense.
2. Past Tense
 (i) Past Indefinite Tense
 (ii) Past Continuous Tense
 (iii) Past Perfect Tense
 (iv) Past Perfect Continuous Tense.
3. Future Tense
 (i) Future Indefinite Tense
 (ii) Future Continuous Tense
 (iii) Future Perfect Tense
 (iv) Future Perfect Continuous Tense.

Present Indefinite Tense

কোনো কাজ বর্তমানে হয় বোঝালে বা অভ্যাসগত সত্য বোঝালে বা চিরসত্য বোঝালে Present Indefinite Tense বলে।

Structure : Sub + V1 + object.
 বি. দ্র. : subject যদি third person singular হয় মূল verb এর সাথে s/es যুক্ত হয়।
 ● Rusafa reads a story book.
 ● Mousumi deceives with many boys.
 ● The sun rises in the east.

- একটু লক্ষ্য করুন :
- (i) অভ্যাসগত কর্ম বোঝালে Present Indefinite tense হবে।
 ● Rusafa takes tea every day in the morning.
- (ii) চিরসত্য সত্য বাক্য বোঝালে Present Indefinite Tense.
 ● The sun rises in the east.
1. The teacher said, 'the earth ____ around the sun.'
 ● revolves b. moved
 c. has moved d. will be moving
- (iii) কিছু Adverb যেগুলো বাক্যের শুরুতে বা শেষে যেখানেই থাকুক তা present indefinite tense হয়।

Note: Always, often, usually, normally, generally, Occasionally, regularly, daily, frequently, every day, sometimes, every week, every morning, on holidays, etc.

- Exercise :
1. Karim ____ to school regularly
 ● goes b. had gone c. went d. going
2. He ____ Up at 7 O'clock every morning.
 a. got b. getting c. get ● gets
3. He ____ dress formally to work but he always ____
 a. has not to, has
 ● does not have to, does
 c. has got to, would not
 d. does not require to, would

Present Continuous Tense

বর্তমানকালে কোনো কাজ চলছে বা নিকট ভবিষ্যৎ-এ চলবে বোঝালে তাকে Present Continuous Tense বলে।

Structure : Sub + am/is/are + v + ing
 ● Sadiya is reading a book named 'Bangladesh: A Political History Since Independence'.

একটু লক্ষ্য করুন -
 (i) Now, Right now, at present, at this time/ moment, today, this season, this year, day by day, gradually, rapidly, ইত্যাদি Adverb গুলো বাক্যে থাকলে তা present continuous tense হয়।

- Examples:
1. He ____ a letter to his father now.
 a. wrote b. write
 c. had written ● is writing
2. The dog is barking now. It ____ A terrible noise.
 a. makes b. made
 ● is making d. has made

Note: নিচের verb গুলো সাধারণত continuous form বা V + ing form এ হয় না।

Like	Recognize	Feel
Love	Look	Hate
Seem	Want	Think
Watch	Suppose	Desire
Believe	Hope	Agree
Refuse	Consider	Prefer
Mean	See	Mind
Hear	Understand	Smell
Know	Notice	Imagine
Forget	Possess	Trust
Owe	Contain	Tremble
Belong to	Consist of	

- যেমন-
- I see a nice bird – not I am seeing
 - I feel his pulse – not I am feeling
 - I trust you – not I am trusting

Note : Present Tense + while + present continuous.

- Example:
1. Don't make a noise while your father _____
 - is sleeping
 - has sleeps
 - a sleep
 - d. is being slept.

Present Perfect Tense

কোনো কাজ এইমাত্র শেষ হয়েছে কিন্তু তার ফলাফল এখনও বিন্যাসিত থাকে present Perfect Tense বলে।

Structure: Sub + have/has + V3 (Past Participle)

- I have done the work.
- Sadiya has completed her homework.

লক্ষণীয় বিষয় হলো

(i) Just, Just now, already, yet, recently, ever, ইত্যাদি Adverb গুলো বাক্যে থাকলে তা Present Perfect Tense হয়।

- Examples:
1. Have you ever (to be) to Cox's Bazar?
 - a. Have you ever to be Cox's Bazar
 - have you ever been to Cox's Bazar?
 - c. Have you ever to being to Cox's
 - d. None.
 2. Just now he _____ his dinner.
 - a. is having
 - has had
 - c. was having
 - d. had.

- Examples:
1. Choose the correct sentences:
 - He thinks that she has left for Sylhet
 - b. He thinks that she leaving for Sylhet
 - c. He thinks that she leaves for Sylhet
 - d. He thought that she is left for Sylhet
 2. Which of the following sentences is correct?
 - a. Why you have done this?
 - b. Why did you have done this?
 - Why have you done this?
 - d. Why you had done this?

Present Perfect Continuous Tense

কোনো কাজ পূর্বে আরম্ভ হয়েছে কিন্তু এখন চলছে বোঝালে Present Perfect Continuous Tense বলে।

Structure : Sub + have/has been + v + ing

- Rusafa has been reading a story book for two days.
- I have been studying for three hours.
- She has been working at the company since 2015.
- They have been living in this city for a year.
- He has been playing the guitar since he was a child.

For/since-এর ব্যবহার

Since = শুরু সময়/Beginning of time
For = মোট মেয়াদ কাল/Total duration.

- যেমন দেখবেন Burger Paint এর বিজ্ঞপ্তি লিখা থাকে Since 1953. যা শুরুর সময় নির্দেশ করে।
- সকাল থেকে ঝড়ি ঝড়ি বৃষ্টি হচ্ছে। ২৩তম বিসিএস।
- It has been drizzling since morning.
- I have been suffering since/for six months. Ans. For.
- It has been raining since/for morning. Ans. Since

Note: Continuous ও Perfect continuous-এর মধ্যে পার্থক্য হলো Continuous Tense-এ সময় উল্লেখ থাকে না কিন্তু Perfect Continuous এ সময় উল্লেখ থাকে।

Past Indefinite Tense

অতীতকালে কোনো কাজ ঘটেছিল বা অতীতের কোনো অভ্যাস বোঝাতে Past Indefinite Tense বলে।

Structure: Sub + v2 + object

- They watched a movie yesterday.
- They played football in the park.
- The train arrived on time.
- I met him at the party last night.

কিছু বিষয় নিয়ে মাথা ব্যথা :

Note : Ago, before, long ago, long since, yesterday, last night/week/month/year/previous day ইত্যাদি Adverb গুলো সাধারণত Past Indefinite Tense-এ ব্যবহৃত হয়।

- Examples:
1. Identify the correct sentence:
 - a. Yesterday, he has gone home
 - b. yesterday, he did gone home
 - c. Yesterday, he had gone home
 - Yesterday, he went home.
 2. She _____ just a few minutes ago.
 - left
 - b. has left
 - c. leaves
 - d. had left

Past indefinite tense + as soon as + past indefinite.

1. I opened the door as soon as I The bell
 - a. have heard
 - b. was hearing
 - c. am heard
 - heard.

Future Indefinite Tense

As/while/when এর ব্যবহার

Structure	Example
Past continuous+ when + past indefinite	He was washing his car when I arrived
When + past continuous, past indefinite	When they were killing the snake, I was afraid.
When + past indefinite, past continuous	When I saw him, he was cutting down a tree.
Past indefinite + when + past continuous	Neela burnt her hand when she was cooking.
Past indefinite + while + past continuous	He fell down while he was walking.

Examples:

Complete the sentence with the correct verb form:

1. Neela _____ her hand while she was cooking dinner.
 - a. is burning
 - burnt
 - c. will burn
 - d. was burning
2. I quickly lost interest in Mr. Rahim's story, because he was _____ himself.
 - a. repetitions
 - b. repeated
 - repeating
 - d. repeatedly
3. My uncle arrived while I _____ the dinner.
 - a. would cook
 - b. had cooked
 - c. cook
 - was cooking
4. While he _____ in the garden, a snake bit him.
 - a. walked
 - b. walks
 - c. walking
 - was walking
5. I _____ TV when the telephone rang.
 - a. watched
 - was watching
 - c. have watched
 - d. were watching

Past Continuous Tense

অতীতকালে কোনো কাজ কিছুক্ষণ ধরে চলছিল বোঝালে Past Continuous Tense বলে।

Structure : Sub + was/were + V+ing

- Rusafa was playing football.
- Rusafa was reading a story book.
- He was studying all night for the exam.

Past Perfect Tense

The Past Perfect tense describes an action that was completed before another action or time in the past. অতীতকালে ২টি কাজ, যে কাজটি আগে ঘটেছিল তা Past Perfect Tense হয়। আর যে কাজটি পরে ঘটেছিল তা Past Indefinite Tense হয়।

- বিশেষ করে লক্ষণীয় :
1. Past Perfect Tense + Before + past indefinite.
 - They had eaten dinner before the guests arrived.
 - He had finished his homework before the movie started.
 2. Past Indefinite + after + past perfect.
 - He left the office after he had finished his work.

- They arrived at the station after the train had departed.
- The match began after the rain had stopped.

Examples:

1. Identify the right tense: 'My father _____ before I came'. [44th BCS]
 - a. would be leaving
 - b. had been leaving
 - had left
 - d. will leave
2. He had written the book before he _____.
 - retired
 - b. had retired
 - b. has retired
 - d. will be retired
3. She told me his name after he _____.
 - a. left
 - had left
 - c. has left
 - d. has been leaving.
4. Choose the correct sentence.
 - a. I have looked for a doctor before I met you.
 - I had looked for a doctor before I met you.
 - c. I looked for a doctor before I had met you
 - d. I am looking for a doctor before meeting you.

Note: 100% মাপের রাখতে হবে- যেন কোনোভাবেই Confusing তেরী না করে।

1. No sooner than
2. Scarcely when
3. hardly when/before.

• No sooner had I reached the station than the train left.
Meaning: I reached the station, and immediately after that, the train left.

• Scarcely had she finished her meal when the doorbell rang.
Meaning: She finished her meal, and shortly after that, the doorbell rang.

• Hardly had they entered the room when the lights went out.
Meaning: They entered the room, and almost immediately after that, the lights went out.

Examples:

1. As soon as I left the place, he went away. Which in negative?
 - a. No sooner I had left the place he went ways.
 - b. As soon as I did not leave the place he went away
 - c. As soon as I do not leave the place he went away
 - No sooner had I left the place than he went away.
2. Identify the correct sentence:
 - a. No sooner had we reached the station the train left
 - b. No sooner had we reached the station than the train left.
 - c. No sooner had we reached the train had left
 - No sooner had we reached the station than the train left.
3. Choose the correct sentence.
 - a. scarcely had we been started but in began to
 - b. Scarcely had we started but it started to rain
 - Scarcely had we started when it began to rain.
 - d. scarcely had we started than it began to rain.

Future Indefinite Tense

ভবিষ্যৎকালে কোনো কাজ ঘটবে বোঝালে Future Indefinite Tense হয়।

Structure: Sub + will + V1

Examples:

- Rusafa will go to school.
 - They will go to the market.
 - Sadiya will help the flood affected people.
 - Tahsin will appear at the SSC exam.
- বাক্যে tomorrow, next (time, day, month) থাকলে verb এর future indefinite tense হয়।
- Rusafa will leave tomorrow.

Future Continuous Tense

ভবিষ্যৎকালে কোনো কাজ চলতে থাকবে বোঝালে Future continuous tense হয়।

Structure: Sub + will be + V+ing

- Rusafa will be doing the work
- We will be playing football.
- We will be waiting for the bus at 7 a.m.
- He will be working on his project all night.

Future Perfect Tense

ভবিষ্যৎকালে কোনো কাজ নির্দিষ্ট সময়ের মধ্যে শেষ করা হবে বোঝালে ভাবে Future Perfect Tense বলে।

Structure: Sub + will have + V3

- Rusafa will have written the letter by that time.
- বি.দ্র. : বাক্যে ভবিষ্যৎ সময় নির্দেশক যেমন- by the time, by (time, month, year) by then ইত্যাদি থাকলে future perfect tense হয়।
- Rusafa will have finished her work by the time her friends arrive.

অনুশীলন পর্ব : পরীক্ষার উপযোগী গুরুত্বপূর্ণ প্রশ্নোত্তর

- 'It has been raining hard all day.' This is an example of—
a. present indefinite tense
• present perfect continuous tense
c. present continuous tense
d. present perfect tense
- She won't dance in the party,—
• will she? b. will not she?
c. would she? d. wouldn't she?
- It is time for— his bad habits.
a. changes b. changed
• changing d. change
- I wish I —.
a. was dead • were dead
c. am dead d. had been dead
- The party was a disaster. There— there.
a. wasn't nobody b. was anybody
• was nobody d. was somebody

- Choose the correct sentence
a. Everybody have gone there.
b. Everybody has gone their.
• Everybody has gone there.
d. Everybody has went there.

7. I look forward to—

- hearing from you soon
- b. hear for you soon
- c. see you soon
- d. have heard from you soon.

8. I came home after the rain—

- a. stopped b. stop
- c. was stop • had stopped

9. Choose the right word to complete the sentence 'The engineer insists on— good materials.'

- a. use • using c. to use d. the use

10. Which of the following is correct?

- a. The old man was died yesterday
- b. The old man has died yesterday
- The old man died yesterday
- d. The old man had died yesterday

11. What— last night?

- a. you did • did you do
- c. had you done d. did you

12. The accused person confessed that he— the car.

- a. stole • had stolen
- c. would stole d. stolen

13. 'She has been reading the book since morning.'

This is an example of—

- a. past perfect tense
- b. present continuous tense
- c. present perfect tense
- present perfect continuous tense

14. Have you ever— London?

- been to b. been on c. gone to d. gone on

15. She spoke as though she (know) all.

- a. had know • had known
- c. know d. knows

16. Had I seen him there—

- a. I would talk to him.
- b. I would talk to him.
- c. I would talked to him.
- I would have talked to him.

17. The poor man said, 'I— starve than beg. 'Fill in the space by—

- a. rather b. better
- would rather d. would better

18. Fill in the blank :

- No sooner had I seen the bird— it flew away.
- than b. when
 - c. after d. just

19. The examination — before I reached the hall.

- a. has started b. did start
- had started d. had been started

20. 'It is high time we— the place.

- a. leave b. have left
- c. are leaving • left

21. What you (do) at this moment?

- a. do you do b. doing
- are you doing d. have done

22. The plane has not yet arrived, and I wonder when—

- it will come b. it came
- c. it comes d. it has come

23. Had I riches, I — (help) you.

- a. would help • would have helped
- c. had helped d. will help

24. She was used to — the poor.

- a. help b. helped • helping d. to help

25. If he — a human being, he would not have done this.

- a. is b. was c. had been • were

26. While I (play) in the field, I saw a dead cow.

- a. playing • was playing
- c. played d. were playing

27. But for your help I—

- would have failed b. would fail
- c. will fail d. will have failed

28. It's time you — your mistakes.

- realised b. realise
- c. had realised d. have realised

29. Jamal walks as if he — lame.

- a. is b. has been • were d. waw

30. Uneasy lies the head that — a crown.

- a. wear • wears c. puts d. keep

31. Read diligently lest you — fail in the examination.

- should b. will c. shall d. must

32. He — me while I was reading.

- a. interrupts • interrupted
- c. is interrupting d. interrupting

33. Complete the sentence :

'Had I been in your situation — the offer.'

- a. I would accept b. I had accepted
- c. I accepted • I would have accepted

34. Fill in the blank of the following sentence with the right form of verb. If I — a King!

- a. am b. was • were d. shall be

35. We look forward — a response from you.

- to receiving b. to receive
- c. in receiving d. for receiving

36. I have not heard from him —

- a. long since • for a long time
- c. since long d. for long

37. He said that he — be unable to come.

- a. will b. shall
- c. should • would

38. He said that he — the previous day.

- a. has come • had come
- c. came d. arrived

39. He — arrested if he had tried to leave the country.

- a. would b. could be
- c. must be • would have been

40. As the sun —, I decided to go out.

- a. has shone b. shine
- c. shines • was shining

41. Rishan walks as if he — lame.

- a. is b. had been c. has • were

42. Do not make a noise while your father —.

- is sleeping b. has slept
- c. asleep d. is being asleep

43. She told me his name after he —.

- a. left • had left
- c. has left d. has been leaving

44. Shaheen would never have taken the job if — what great demand it would make on his time.

- a. he knew b. he had been knowing
- he had known d. he was knowing

Right Form of Verb

Rule- 1: অতীতকালের দুটি clause যদি As/while/when দ্বারা যুক্ত হয় তাহলে তাদের একটিতে past continuous এবং অপরটিতে Past indefinite tense হয়। এক্ষেত্রে একটি কাজ চলাকালে অন্য কাজটি সংঘটিত হয়।

- They were discussing the project as the manager walked into the room.
- She was cooking dinner when the electricity went out.
- I saw him while he was walking to the store.

Rule- 2: অতীতকালের দুটি সংঘটিত কাজ before দ্বারা যুক্ত হলে before এর পরে past indefinite এবং before এর পূর্বে Past perfect tense হবে। অর্থাৎ Past perfect tense + before + past indefinite tense.

- They had eaten dinner before the guests arrived
- কিন্তু কাজ দুটি after দ্বারা যুক্ত হলে after এর পরে past perfect tense এবং after এর পূর্বে past indefinite হবে। অর্থাৎ Past indefinite tense + after + past perfect tense.
- He left the office after he had finished his work.

Rule- 3: বাক্যে ভবিষ্যৎ সময় জ্ঞাপন শব্দ By the time দ্বারা যখন দুটি clause যুক্ত থাকে তখন By the time এর পরে present indefinite এবং অপর অংশে future indefinite/perfect/ perfect continuous tense হয়।

- By the time you get there, the work will all have been done.
- By the time you get there, you will find a surprise.
- By the time you get there, you will have heard those sounds.

Rule- 4: প্রথম Subject এর পর wish, fancy থাকলে দ্বিতীয় Subject এর পর verb এর past form অথবা could/would + verb এর base form বসে। unreal past বোঝাতে, to be verb থাকলে তা সর্বদাই were হয়।

- আমি যদি ধনী হতাম-I wish I were rich.
- আমি যদি বিমানে ভ্রমণ করতে পারতাম I wish I could travel by air.

অতীত পরিস্থিতি নিয়ে আক্ষেপ (regret) বুঝালে wish + past perfect হয়।

- I wish I had not eaten so much.
- I wish (that) I had washed the clothes yesterday.
- I wish (that) I hadn't spent too much money.

Rule- 5: Sentence -এ It is time, It is high time ইত্যাদির পরে Subject থাকলে Subject এর পর verb এর past form হয়। সাধারণত কোনো কিছু করার সময় হয়েছে অর্থে It is time ব্যবহৃত হয়।

- এখন তোমার গুণ্ডা খাওয়ার সময় হয়েছে
It is time you took your medicine.
যা পূর্বেই করা দরকার ছিল, যা করতে দেরি হয়ে গেছে অর্থাৎ যা করার এখনই উপযুক্ত সময় অর্থে It is high time ব্যবহৃত হয়।

- তার বদাভাস পরিবর্তন করার এখনই উপযুক্ত সময়
It is high time he changed his bad habits.

It was time/high time থাকলেও subjunctive/unreal past অংশটির simple past tense এর পরিবর্তন হবে না।

Rule- 6: As if/as though এর পূর্বের অংশ present indefinite tense হলে পরের অংশ past indefinite হয় এবং be verb থাকলে সর্বদা were হয়।

- He talks as if he knew everything.
(সে এমনভাবে কথা বলে যেন সে সবকিছু জানে)

আবার, পূর্বের অংশ past indefinite হলে পরবর্তী অংশ past perfect tense হয়।

- He looked as if/though he hadn't slept all night.
(তাকে দেখে এমন লাগছিল/এমন দেখাচ্ছিল যেন সে সারিরাতি ঘুমায়নি।)
- He looked as if he had had some bad news.
(তাকে দেখে এমন লাগছিল যেন সে কোনো খারাপ খবর পেয়েছিল।)
- He acted as if he had never met before.
(সে এমন ভাব করছিল যেন আমার সাথে তার কখনো সাক্ষাত হয়নি।)

Rule- 8 : কোনো কিছু করতে ইচ্ছে (wish) করা অথবা করতে চাওয়া (want to) অর্থে feel like ব্যবহৃত হয়। feel like এর পরে gerund (v+ing) বসে।

- I feel like weeping. আমার কান্না পাচ্ছে।
- I feel like having a cup of tea. আমার চা খেতে ইচ্ছে করছে।
- I feel like taking a walk. হাঁটতে ইচ্ছে করছে।

Rule- 9 : With a view to, look forward to, with an eye to, be/get used to, be/get accustomed to, adhere to, adverse to, addicted to, bar to, close to, committed to, confess to, contribute to, dedicate to, devote to, impediment to, object to, objection to, refer to, equal to, unequal to, be given to, take to, resort to, aversion to ইত্যাদি এর পরে verb থাকলে verb টির সাথে ing যোগ হয়।

- I am looking forward to meeting you next week.
- She is getting used to working from home.

- She is adverse to accepting the proposal.
- He is addicted to playing video games.
- She is close to finishing her novel.

Rule- 10 : lest এর অর্থ হচ্ছে “যদি (কোনো কিছু ঘটে) এই ভয়ে”। lest এর পরে subject থাকলে verb এর পূর্বে should বসে এবং should এর পরে not, no, never বসে না। তবে should না থাকলে might ব্যবহার করা যায়।

- Rahim began to weep lest Rahima should forget him.

(Rahim started crying because he was afraid that Rahima might forget him.)

- He wore a coat lest he catch a cold.

(he put on a coat because he was concerned about catching a cold.)

- Study hard lest you fail the exam.

(you should study hard in order to avoid failing the exam.)

Rule- 11 : বরং ভালো/উচিত অর্থে had better ব্যবহৃত হয় এবং had better এর পরে verb এর base form বসে। কাউকে উপদেশ (advice) বা হুমকি (threat) দিতে had better ব্যবহৃত হয়।

- You had better leave the place.
তোমার বরং স্থানটি ত্যাগ করা ভালো।
- You had better take an umbrella
- We had better prepare for the exam

Rule- 12 : কোন কিছু করা বরং ভালো অর্থে Would rather + base form ব্যবহৃত হয়। তবে অতীত কালে কোনো কিছু করা বরং ভালো ছিল বোঝালে would rather + have + vpp ব্যবহৃত হয়।

- I would rather go shopping.
- I would rather have gone to class yesterday than today.

আবার, দুটি কাজের মধ্যে একটি করা বরং ভালো হবে বুঝাতে would rather — than — ব্যবহৃত হয় এবং উভয়ের পরেই verb এর base form বসে। এক্ষেত্রে দুটি কাজের ক্ষেত্রে যেটিকে প্রাধান্য দেয়া হবে সেটি than এর পূর্বে বসবে।

- I would rather starve than beg.
আমি বরং না খেয়ে থাকব, তবু ভিক্ষা করবো না
- I would rather break in twain than bend.
আমি ভাঙ্গব তবু মচকাবো না

[দুটি subject থাকলে নিম্নরূপ হবে] Subject₁ + would rather (that) + subject₂ + past form + extension.

- She would rather that he apologized to her.
[She prefers that he apologizes (but he hasn't done it yet)].
- He would rather that you stayed home tonight.
[(He prefers that you stay home (but you may be planning to go out)].

Self Test- 6

1. Jamal walks as if he— lame.
a. is b. has been
c. were d. waw
2. Read diligently lest you— fail in the examination.
a. should b. will c. shall d. must
3. He— me while I was reading.
a. interrupts b. interrupted
c. is interrupting d. interrupting
4. Fill in the blank of the following sentence with the right form of verb. If I ___ a King!
a. am b. was c. were d. shall be
5. We look forward ___ a response from you.
a. to receiving b. to receive
c. in receiving d. for receiving
6. What you (do) at this moment?
a. do you do b. doing
c. are you doing d. have done
7. Had I riches, I — (help) you.
a. would help b. would have helped
c. had helped d. will help
8. While I (play) in the field, I saw a dead cow.
a. playing b. was playing
c. played d. were playing
9. It's time you— your mistakes.
a. realised b. realise
c. had realized d. have realized
10. She told me his name after he—
a. left b. had left
c. has left d. has been leaving
11. Identify the correct sentence:
a. Yesterday, he has gone home
b. yesterday, he did gone home
c. Yesterday, he had gone home
d. Yesterday, he went home.
12. Choose the correct tense—
a. Scarcely has we started than it began to rain
b. Scarcely has we started when it began to rain.
c. Scarcely had we been started but it began to rain.
d. scarcely had we been started but it began to rain.
13. He said that he— the previous day.
a. has come b. had come c. came d. arrived
14. He— arrested if he had tried to leave the country.
a. would b. could be
c. must be d. would have been
15. As the sun—, I decided to go out.
a. has shone b. shine
c. shines d. was shining

Lecture- 7 & 8 : Subject Verb Agreement + Number & Gender

কিছু কথা: Correction শব্দটি Noun, যার অর্থ হলো To set or make true. মূলত Correction থেকে BCS এ প্রায়ই প্রশ্ন আসে (যেমন ৩৬তম বিসিএস-এ ১০টি প্রশ্ন, ৩৮তম বিসিএস-এ ৫টি প্রশ্ন এসেছে)। Correction ইংরেজি গ্রামারের যেকোন অংশ থেকে হতে পারে। তবুও বিগত বছরের প্রশ্নগুলো বিবেচনা করলে দেখা যায়— Tense, Appropriate Preposition এবং Subject Verb Agreement এর উপর বেশি প্রশ্ন আসে।

Correction-এর উপর PSC কর্তৃক সিলেবাস হলো নিম্নরূপ : 1. Tense, 2. Verb, 3. Preposition, 4. Determiner, 5. Gender, 6. Number, 7. Subject Verb Agreement.

এই লেকচার শিটে Tense, Appropriate Preposition এবং Subject Verb Agreement দেখা হলো। বাকি বিষয়গুলো (Verb, Determiner, Gender, Number) ১নং লেকচার শিটে আলোচনা করা হয়েছে।

Previous BCS Questions

1. What is the plural form of 'sheep'? [44th BCS]
a. sheeps ● sheep c. sheepes d. sheepses
2. Which gender is the word 'orphan'? [43rd BCS]
a. neuter b. feminine ● common d. masculine
3. Choose the right form of verb:
It is high time we (act) on the matter. [43rd BCS]
a. are acting ● acted
c. have acted d. could act
4. Identify the word that remains same in plural form- [42nd BCS]
● deer b. horse c. elephant d. tiger
৫. Which word is correct? [42nd BCS]
a. Furnitures b. Informations
c. Sceneries ● Proceeds
৬. Complete the sentence : If I were you, I — take the money : [42nd BCS]
a. shall ● would b. will d. may
৭. Liza had given me two —
a. pair of jean b. pairs of jean
c. pair of jeans ● pairs of jeans
৮. Hasan has read most of the — of Shakespeare : [42nd BCS]
a. poem b. play c. drama ● works
9. Identify the word that can be used as both singular and plural: [41st BCS]
a. wood b. issue
● fish d. light
10. Which one is a correct sentence? [41st BCS]
a. The doctor found my pulse
● The doctor felt my pulse
c. The doctor examined my pulse
d. The doctor saw my pulse

24. Time and tide ___ for none.

- a. waits ● wait c. wairing d. wait

ব্যাখ্যা: Time এবং tide দুইটি ভিন্নার্থক শব্দ। তাই Subject টি Plural এবং উত্তর b. তবে কেউ কেউ এ দুটিকে সমার্থক হিসেবে একটি Singular Subject মনে করেন এবং উত্তর মনে করেন a.

25. Jamal and I ___ to school. a. walking b. walks ● walk d. are walk

26. Coffee and tea ___ now-a-days offered as alternative. ● are b. had c. have d. will

Rule-2 : 'And' দ্বারা একাধিক common noun subject হিসাবে যুক্ত হলে যদি একাধিক noun-এর পূর্বে article থাকে তাহলে verb টি হবে plural আর যদি শুধু প্রথমটির পূর্বে article থাকে তাহলে verbটি singular হবে।

Example: ● The poet and novelist is dead. (referring to one person who is both a poet and a novelist.) ● The poet and the novelist are dead. (two different people)

27. Which of the following sentence is correct? a. The poet, the novelist and the playwright is dead. b. The poet and the novelist is dead. ● The poet and novelist is dead. d. The poet and novelist are dead.

28. The poet and novelist ___ dead. ● is b. are c. were d. found

29. The professor and the student ___ on that point. a. has agreed b. agrees c. agreeing ● agree

30. The examination and scoring system ___ a. provide accurate results b. have been designated c. have been designed ● has been designed

31. The examination and the scoring system ___ to provide accurate results. a. has been designated b. have been designated ● have been designed d. has been designed

32. The headmaster and the secretary ___ present at the last meeting. a. is b. was c. have ● were

Rule-3 : 'And' দ্বারা যুক্ত দুটি Subject মিলে যখন one idea অথবা, 'একটিমাত্র ধারণা' প্রকাশ করে তখন verb টি singular হয়।

Example: ● Slow and steady wins the race. ● Bread and butter is necessary for all. ● The sum and substance of the story is this. ● My name and address is given here. ● Early to bed and early to rise makes a man healthy, wealthy and wise. ● East and India ● Doctor and Gamble ● Romeo and Juliet ● The horse and carriage.

33. Slow and steady ___ the race, (Fill in the gap) ● wins b. win c. has won d. won

34. Bread and butter ___ my favorite breakfast.

- is b. are c. have been d. were

35. Bread and Jelly (be) her favorite breakfast.

- is b. are c. have been d. were

36. Which sentence is correct?

- a. Bread and butter are my breakfast ● Bread and butter is my breakfast. c. Bread and butter were my breakfast. d. Bread and butter has my breakfast

37. Find the correct sentence.

- a. Who does not know that two and two make four? b. Who does not know that two & two make four? ● Who does not know that two & two makes four? d. Who does not know that two & two have make four?

Rule-4 : নিচের শব্দগুলো কোনো বাক্যে থাকলে Subject ও Verb উভয়টি Singular হয়।

- each - Each boy and girl is brilliant. ● one - One of the books is missing. ● every - Every child needs to be accompanied by an adult. ● none - None of the students are absent. (not any) - None of the information is correct (not one) ● either - Either option is acceptable. no + noun - No car is parked in the lot. ● neither - Neither of the answers is correct. ● many a/an - Many a boy got A* from this school.

38. Every member of the large family ___ his own set of priorities. ● has b. is c. have d. are

39. None ___ helpless because they can always try. a. has ● is c. have d. was

40. Many a student ___ his/her time in idleness. a. waste ● wastes c. wasting d. are wasting

41. Many a flower ___ born to blush unseen. a. are b. were c. was ● is

42. Many a ___ tried to complete the work. a. men has b. men have c. man have ● man has

43. Last year, one of the major ___ load shedding. a. problems is b. problem was ● problems was d. problems has been

44. The correct tense is- a. No boy and no girl perform well ● No boy and no girl performs well c. No boy and no girl have performed well d. No boy and no girl are performed well.

45. Each boy and each girl (dress) with a new dress. ● was dressed b. were dressed c. dresses d. have dressed

46. ___ in this display is on sale. a. Each furnitures b. Each pieces of furniture ● Each piece of furniture d. Each furniture

47. You must arrive early; every one else ___

- does b. are c. don't d. do

Rule-5 : নিচের শব্দগুলো কোনো বাক্যে থাকলে Plural noun + singular verb হয়।

- each of - Each of the dogs is friendly. ● every of - Every one of the kids is excited. ● either of - Either of the routes is fine. ● neither of - Neither of the answers is correct. ● one of - One of the stars is bright. ● any of - Any of the options is acceptable. ● a noun+of - A group of friends is here.

48. Which sentence is correct?

- a. One of my friends are lawyer. b. One of my friends is lawyer. ● One of my friends is a lawyer. d. One of my friends are lawyers.

49. Choose the correct sentence.

- a. Neither of the roads lead to the railway station ● Neither of the roads leads to the railway station c. Neither of the roads are leading to the railway station d. Neither roads are led to he railway station.

50. Choose the correct option.

- a. One of the boy's are meeting me today. b. One of the boy is meeting me today. c. One of the boys are meeting me today. ● One of the boys is meeting me today.

51. Each of the students who filled out the admission form ___ the test.

- a. have appeared at ● has appeared at c. are appearing at d. is appearing

52. Which sentence is correct?

- a. One of the boys absent ● One of the boys was absent c. One of the boys have absent d. One of the boys has absent

53. At least one of the students ___ full marks every time.

- a. get b. are getting ● gets d. have got

54. She is one of the students who always- late.

- come b. comes c. has come d. arrive

55. Choose the correct sentence-

- a. None of the pen writes well ● No one of the pen writes well b. None of the pens writes well d. None of the pens write well

56. Neither of the students ___ turned in the term papers

- a. is b. are ● has d. was c. have

57. One of the ___ of globalization is cultural ___.

- a. effect, shock b. affects, surprise ● effects, assault d. confusion

58. Select the correct sentence.

- a. One of my uncle is lawyer. b. One of my uncles are lawyer. ● One of my uncles is a lawyer. d. One of my uncle is lawyers.

59. Choose the correct sentence.

- a. A few of the three boys got a prize. ● Each of the three boys got a prize. c. Every of the three boy got a prize. d. All the three boy got a prize.

60. One of the professors' greatest attributes is

- a. When he gives lectures b. How in the manner that he lectures c. The way to give lectures ● His ability to lecture

61. Which one is correct?

- a. One of my cousins are a doctor. b. One of my cousin is a doctor. ● One of my cousins is a doctor. d. One of my cousin are a doctor.

62. Which of the following sentence is correct?

- a. Any of the three pen will do. ● Any of the three pens will do. c. Either of the three pen will do. d. Either the three pens will do.

63. Either of the ___ to blame for the damage.

- a. three girls are b. three girls have c. two girls are ● two girls is

64. Which one is correct.

- a. Neither of these two women are to be trusted ● Neither of these women is to be trusted c. Neither of these two woman are to be trusted d. Neither of these two woman has to be trusted.

65. Choose the correct sentence.

- a. One of the problems are extremely easy to solve. b. One of the problem is extremely easy to solve. ● One of the problems is extremely easy to solve. d. One of the problem's are extremely easy to solve.

66. Choose the correct sentence.

- a. Neither of those mattresses feel comfortable. b. Neither of those mattresses are feeling comfortable. ● Neither of those mattresses feels comfortable. d. Neither of those mattresses have felt comfortable.

67. One of the major ___ load shedding.

- a. problems are b. problematic issue is ● problems is d. problem is

68. নিচের কোনটি শুদ্ধ?

- a. I do not take fruits. b. I have no appetite in food c. He gave me some good advice. ● Neither of us was present.

69. One of my friends ___ a student of Rajshahi University.

- is b. are c. is being d. being

70. Joe is one of the boys who ___ on time.

- a. is ● are c. do d. being

71. Choose the correct sentence.
- One of my best friends are getting married today.
 - One of my best friend is getting married today.
 - One of my best friend are getting married today.
 - One of my best friends is getting married today.
72. Choose the correct sentence.
- Neither of these two women are to be trusted
 - Neither of these two women is to be trusted
 - Neither of these two women are to be trusted
 - Neither of these two women has to be trusted
73. Choose the correct sentence.
- Neither of them saw each other.
 - Neither of them saw the other.
 - Neither of them saw one another.
 - Neither of them saw other.
74. One of the students ___ full marks every time.
- have got
 - are getting
 - get
 - gets
75. One of my friends ___ a student.
- is
 - are
 - is being
 - being

Rule-6 : নিচের শব্দগুলো দ্বারা একাধিক Subject যুক্ত হলে প্রথম Subject অনুযায়ী মূল Verb হয়।

- with**
 - The chef, with his assistants, is preparing dinner.
 - The chefs, with their assistants, are preparing dinner.
- along with**
 - The professor, along with her research teams, is presenting the findings.
 - The professors, along with their research teams, are presenting the findings.
- together with**
 - The artist, together with his assistants, is creating a mural.
 - The artists, together with their assistants, are working on several murals.
- accompanied with**
 - The dish, accompanied with a side salad, was served beautifully.
 - The dishes, accompanied with side salads, were served at the banquet.
- accompanied by**
 - The violinist, accompanied by a pianist, performed a beautiful duet.
 - The violinists, accompanied by pianists, performed several duets.
- as well as**
 - The book, as well as the movie, was well-received by critics.
 - The books, as well as the movie, were well-received by critics.
- among**
 - Akash, among his friends, is a good boy
 - These two institutions, among several, are performing better.
- and not**

- The editor and not the author is responsible for the final draft.
 - The editors and not the authors are responsible for the final drafts.
 - in addition to**
 - The report, in addition to the presentations, was reviewed.
 - The reports, in addition to the presentations, were reviewed.
 - including**
 - The package, including special gifts, has arrived today.
 - The packages, including special gifts, have arrived today.
 - no less than**
 - The prize, no less than a trophy, was awarded to the winner.
 - The prizes, no less than trophies, were awarded to the winners.
 - Except**
 - All students except Akash are present.
 - Akash, except for his friend, is present.
76. The chief competitor, as well as ourselves, ___ prices this summer.
- is obliged to raise
 - is obliged to rising
 - are obliged to raise
 - are obliged in rising
77. Mr. Ali as well as his two sons (to be) present there yesterday.
- Was
 - were
 - is
 - are
78. Rahim, and not you ___ won the prize.
- is
 - has
 - was
 - are
79. Identify the sentence with the appropriate subject-verb agreement.
- Each of them has five minutes to do the job
 - Karim as well as Rahim has visited the zoo
 - Many a man come to see the temple every year
 - Neither you nor I are to blame
80. The actress, along with her friends ___
- are going to a party tonight
 - is going to a party tonight
 - had been gone to a party tonight
 - would be going to a party tonight
81. They as well as he ___ incorrect.
- is
 - are
 - will
 - was
82. She together with her teacher ___ present in the meeting.
- were
 - was
 - have
 - had
83. Choose the best option.
- The teacher along with the students were present
 - The teacher and a student was present
 - The teacher along with the student was present
 - Every student were with the teacher
84. The actress, along with her friends ___
- are going to a party tonight
 - is going to a party tonight.
 - had been gone to a party tonight
 - would be going to a party tonight

85. Identify the correct sentence-
- He together with his friends has come yet.
 - He together with his friends have already come.
 - He together with his friends have not come yet.
 - He together with his friends has already come.
86. Which sentence is correct?
- Tania as well as her friends are participating in the party.
 - Tania as well as her friends is participating in the party.
 - Tania and her friends is participating in the party.
 - Tania with her friends are participating in the party.
87. Nipa as well as her brothers (come) to me.
- have come
 - are coming
 - was gone
 - has come
88. Everything including the books ___ bought.
- were
 - was
 - are
 - have
89. Karim as well his classmates ___ present in today's meeting.
- is
 - are
 - am
 - are to
90. Which sentence is correct?
- Rifat as well as his friends are participating in the programme
 - Rifat and his friends is participating in the programme
 - Rifat and his friend is participating in the programme
 - Rifat as well as his friends is participating in the programme
91. Choose the correct sentence.
- The teacher, as well as the students, were present at the meeting.
 - The teacher as well as the students was present at the meeting.
 - The teachers, as well as the principal, were present at meeting.
 - The teacher and his favorite student, were present at the meeting.
92. The verb agrees with its subject is ___
- The mother together with the daughter was walking slowly
 - The mother together with the daughter were walking slowly
 - The mother together with the daughter had been walking slowly
 - The mother together with the daughter have been walking slowly
93. They as well as he ___ wrong.
- is
 - are
 - will
 - not

ব্যাখ্যা : সঠিক উত্তর হবে are তবে subject টি singular বা plural হোক না কেন be verb হিসেবে শুধু be ব্যবহার করা যায়।

94. Choose the correct sentence:
- Mary, as well as many of her relatives and friends, were invited to the party.
 - Mary, as well as her many of friends and relatives was invited to the party
 - Mary, as well as many of her friends and relatives was invited to the party
 - Mary, as well as well as many of her relatives and friends, have been invited to the party.
95. Karim along with his sons were there
- Karim along with his sons were there
 - Karim along with his sons was there
 - Karim along with his sons are eating rice.
 - Karim along with his sons have gone to Dhaka.
96. The father with his three sons ___ left the place.
- have
 - were
 - has
 - will
97. Which one of the following sentence is correct?
- Aziz as well as Fahim know it
 - Aziz and Fahim are know it
 - Aziz as well as Fahim knows it
 - Aziz and fahim are know it.
98. Ruma as well as Jhuma ___ happy.
- is
 - are
 - were
 - have been
99. The tiger as well as the leopard ___ a big cat.
- is
 - are
 - were
 - have been
100. Which one is the correct sentence?
- Rafiq as well as his parents are going to the village home tomorrow.
 - Rafiq as well as his parents is going to the village home tomorrow.
 - His parents as well as Rafiq is going to the village home tomorrow.
 - His parents and Rafiq is going to the village home tomorrow.
101. The verb agrees with the subject in-
- He as well as his two brothers are skilful drivers.
 - He as well as his two brothers were skilful drivers.
 - He as well as his two brothers have been skilful drivers.
 - He as well as his brothers is a skilful drivers.
102. Which sentence is correct?
- A few boys is present today.
 - His dress is inferior than mine.
 - He prevented me to go there.
 - He as well as his brother was present
- Rule-7 : নিচের শব্দগুলো দ্বারা একাধিক Subject যুক্ত হলে শেষের Subject অনুযায়ী মূল Verb হয়।
- Or
 - Nor
 - Either --- or
 - Neither --- nor
 - Not ---but
 - Not only --- but also
- Example : Mehedi or his brothers have done this.

103. Neither the salesman nor the marketing manager ___ of the system.
 ● is favouring b. are for favour
 c. are in favour d. is in favour
104. Neither Rini nor Simi ___ qualified for the job.
 a. are ● is c. were d. had
105. Neither Mr. Karim nor his friend are invited to speak at the seminar.
 ● is invited to speak at the seminar
 b. are invited to speak at the seminar
 c. is to speak at the seminar
 d. are speaking at the seminar
106. The players are ___ tired ___ nervous.
 a. very, but b. neither, or
 ● either, or d. either, nor
107. Neither Jane nor brothers ___ a consent form for tomorrow's field trip.
 ● need b. needs c. is needing d. has need
108. Neither Rini nor Simi ___ qualified for the admission test.
 a. are ● is c. were d. had
109. Which of these is correct?
 ● Either he or his friends have pulled the wall down.
 b. Either he or his friends has pulled the wall down.
 c. Neither he or his friends have pulled the wall down.
 d. Both b & c
110. Either of the ___ to blame for the damage.
 a. three girls are b. three girls have
 c. two girls are ● two girls is
111. Identify the correct sentence.
 a. Either she or her sisters is responsible.
 b. Neither she nor her sisters is responsible.
 ● neither she nor her sisters are responsible.
 d. Either she nor her sisters are responsible.
112. Neither Sufia nor I ___ capable of solving the problem.
 a. are b. were ● am d. is
113. Neither the students nor the teacher ___ about a. is b. care c. was ● cares
114. Which one is correct?
 a. Either the students or the teacher are to blame
 b. Either the students or the teacher have to blame
 c. Either the students or the teacher has to blame
 ● Either the student or the teacher is to blame.
115. He is punctual ___ efficient.
 a) neither, but b. very, but
 c. either, or ● neither, nor
116. Identify the sentence with the appropriate subject-verb agreement.
 a. Many a boys waste their time in idleness
 ● Neither Karim nor Rahim smokes cigarette
 c. He, as well as his friends were visiting the museum
 d. The students along with the teacher was working in the project.

117. Either Ali or his brother will ___ money to buy goods for tomorrow's field trip.
 ● need b. needs c. is needing d. has need
118. Neither Pintu nor his brothers ___ a consent form for the trip.
 ● need b. needs c. is needing d. has need
119. Neither Professor ___ Abdul Quader nor any other faculty member to contest for the dean's position.
 a. intend b. is intended
 c. has intend ● intends
120. Either I or my friends (to do) the work.
 a. Either I or my friends has done the work.
 b. Either I or my friends is done the work.
 c. Either I or my friends was done the work.
 ● Either I or my friends have done the work.
121. Which of the following sentences is correct?
 a. Either the student of the teacher are to blame.
 b. Either the students or the teacher have to blame.
 c. Either the students or the teacher has to blame.
 ● Either the students or the teacher is to blame.
- Rule-8: Preposition-যুক্ত phrase subject হলে preposition-এর পূর্বের শব্দ অনুযায়ী verb হবে।**
122. The decoration of the new office block, including the furniture and curtains,
 ● is more pleasing b. are more pleasing
 c. have most pleasing d. is most pleasing
123. ___ pair of socks ___ too small for me.
 ● This, is b. These, are
 c. These, is d. This, are
124. A basket of apples ___ been sold.
 ● has b. have c. having d. haven't
125. Poor visibility due to fog and rain ___ accident
 a. cause ● causes
 c. causing d. have caused
126. The capacity of the students ___ to be evaluated.
 a. are ● has c. were d. will
127. The effects of the climate change ___ devastating.
 a. is ● are c. has d. had
128. The presence of students is important. Here ___
 a. subject differs from verb
 ● subject agrees with verb
 c. subject and verb do not go together
 d. subject is in plural number
129. I stretched for tissue but the box of the tissues ___ nearly empty.
 ● was b. were c. has d. have
130. The scenery of Cox's Bazar ___ charming.
 a. was b. are c. were ● is
131. The attendance of the students ___ poor.
 a. are b. were c. was ● is
132. The wages of sin (be) death.
 a. are ● is c. has been d. have been

ব্যাখ্যা: The wages of sin is death- পাপের পরিণাম মৃত্যু। এটি একটি প্রবাদ বাক্য। এখানে wages দ্বারা পরিণাম বুঝাচ্ছে। তাই Verb টি singular হবে। কিন্তু মজুরি বুঝলে verb plural হয়। যেমন: His wages are a pound per week.

133. In this film, the normal order of events ___ reversed.
 a. have been ● has been
 c. are d. being
134. A basket of rotten oranges ___ thrown away.
 a. were ● was c. have been d. have
135. A basket of apples ___ been sold.
 ● has b. have c. having d. haven't
136. A writer of stories ___ need of imagination.
 a. does b. have c. is ● has
137. The most important period of physical growth in humans ___ during their first few years.
 a. occur ● b. occurred
 c. has occurred ● occurs
138. The cause of the series of disasters ___ not yet known but an enquiry committee has been set up to find out what happened.
 ● has b. is c. are d. were
- Rule-9: Fraction তথা ভগ্নাংশের বাক্যে ভগ্নাংশের প্রথম অংশটি One দ্বারা শুরু হলে দ্বিতীয় অংশটি singular হয়। কিন্তু প্রথম অংশটি More than one অর্থাৎ two, three, four etc হলে দ্বিতীয় অংশটি অবশ্যই Plural হবে। ভগ্নাংশের বাক্যের Verb সর্বদা তার Noun অনুযায়ী হয়; ভগ্নাংশ অনুযায়ী নয়।**
- Example:**
 Two thirds of the mango is rotten. (single mango)
 One third of the mangoes are rotten. (out of multiple mangoes)
139. Three-fourths of the assignment ___.
 a. are finished b. is finish
 ● has been finished d. have been finished
140. One-third of the students ___ present in the class.
 a. is ● are
 c. remains d. do not
141. Choose the correct sentence.
 a. Two thirds of the students was present.
 ● Two thirds of the students were present.
 c. Two thirds of the student was present.
 d. Two thirds of the student were present
142. Three-fourths of the work ___ finished.
 a. have been ● was
 c. were d. had been
143. Three-fourths of the earth's surface ___ by water.
 a. are covered b. covered
 ● is covered d. has covered
144. $\frac{1}{4}$ (of) the work ___ finished.
 a. were ● has been
 c. have been d. had
145. Choose the correct sentence.
 a. Two third of the crops are damaged.
 b. Two third of the crop is damaged.
 ● Two thirds of the crops are damaged.
 d. Two third of the crop is damaged.
146. Identify the correct sentence.
 a. Two thirds of the jackfruit have been eaten.
 b. Two thirds of the jackfruits has been eaten.
 ● Two thirds of the jackfruits have been eaten.
 d. Two third of the jackfruit has been eaten.

147. Three-fourths of the road (to be) pitched.
 a. Three-fourths of the road is pitched.
 b. Three-fourths of the road were pitched.
 ● Three-fourths of the road has been pitched.
 d. Three-fourths of the road was pitched.
148. What is the correct expression of the fraction $5\frac{2}{3}$?
 a. Five and two-third ● Five and two-thirds
 c. Five and a two-thirds d. Five and a two-third
149. The correct sentence is-
 ● Two-thirds of it is fine. b. Two-third of it is fine.
 c. Two-thirds of it are fine d. Two-third of it are fine

Rule-10: নিচের Collective Noun শব্দে সাধারণত Singular Verb গ্রহণ করে।

> audience-শ্রোতামণ্ডলী	> class-শ্রেণি/জাতি
> chorus-গায়ক দল	> family-পরিবার
> faculty-অনুষদ	> committee-সমিতি
> group-দল	> congress-সম্মেলন/সভা
> team - খেলোয়াড়ের দল	> government-সরকার
> corporation-পৌরসভা	> organization-সংগঠন
> orchestra-বৃহৎ একতান বাদক দল	> jury-নির্ণায়ক সভা
> farm-খামার	> band-দল
> company-কোম্পানি	> crowd-জনতা
> board-সমাবেশ	> public-জনগণ
> council-সভা/পরিষদ	> police-পুলিশ
	> majority-সংখ্যাগরিষ্ঠ

Example:

- The committee has met and it has rejected the proposal.
- The crowd was wild with excitement.
- The family was elated by the news.

কিছু উপরিউক্ত Collective Noun সমূহের মধ্যে যদি Division দেখা দেয় এবং তা Sentence- এ সরাসরি উল্লেখ থাকে তখন Verb টি Plural হয়।

Example:

- The committee have separated in their opinions.
- The jury were divided in their proposals.

150. Our team ___ the best team.
 ● is b. are c. one of d. little

151. Choose the correct sentence:

- a. The committee has met and have approved the budget.
- b. The committee has met and budget was approved.
- c. The committee has met and its approved of the budget.
- The committee has met and approved the budget.

Rule-11 : কতিপয় Noun রয়েছে যেগুলো দেখতে Plural কিন্তু সর্বদা Singular verb গ্রহণ করে।

> Ethics-নীতিবিদ্যা	> Economics-অর্থনীতি
> Physics-পদার্থবিদ্যা	> Optics-আলোকবিজ্ঞান
> Innings-পালা	> Mathematics-গণিত
> Smallpox-বসন্ত রোগ	> News-সংবাদ
> Statistics-পরিসংখ্যান	> Gallows-ফাঁসির কাঠ

Example:

- The news is quite surprising.
 - Physics is a difficult subject.
152. Write the correct sentence
- a. The news are false. b. The news are false.
 - The news is false. d. The newses are false.

153. Ill news _____ apace.
- a. run • runs c. running d. ran

154. Mathematics _____ reasonable thinking.
- requires b. require
 - c. have required d. are requiring.

155. No news _____ good news.
- is b. are c. was d. were

156. Physics _____ my favourite subject.
- is b. are c. had d. have

Rule-12 : নিচের Collective Noun গুলো সাধারণত Plural verb গ্রহণ করে।

> Scissors-কাঁচি	> Shorts-হাফপ্যান্ট
> Jeans-মোটো সূতি কাপড় বিশেষ	> Tong-চিমটা
> Trousers-লম্বা পাজামা বিশেষ	> Glasses-কাঁচ
> Pliers-প্রাস	> Tweezers-চুল বা লোম প্রভৃতি তোলার জন্য সন্না

Example:

- The pants are made by him
- These scissors are blunt.

Rule-13 : কতিপয় শব্দ রয়েছে যেগুলো গঠনগত ভাবে Singular কিন্তু অর্থের দিক থেকে Plural তাই সেগুলো সর্বদা Plural verb গ্রহণ করে।
যেমন- Police

> Cattle-গবাদি পশু	> Poultry-গৃহপালিত পাখি
> Gentry-উচ্চ সম্প্রদায়	> Folk-জনসাধারণ
> Elite-দলের সর্বোচ্চ লোকসমূহ	> Clergy-পাদ্রিবর্গ
> Aristocracy-অভিজাত সম্প্রদায়	> Nobility-সম্রাট হোণি
> Vermin-শস্যাদির ক্ষতিকারক স্তন্যপায়ী জীব ও পাখি	

Example:

- The clergy are respected.
- The cattle are grazing in the field.
- The police are looking into the case.

Rule-14 : Infinitive, Gerund, Verbal noun, Clause, Phrase যদি Subject হয় তেমনে Verb টি সব সময়ই Singular হয়।

Example:

- To tell a lie is a great sin
- Smoking cigarettes is very pernicious for health.
- To err is human.

157. Telling lies _____ a great sin.
- a. am b. are
 - c. was • is

158. Reading novels (be) my passion.
- is b. are c. are being d. have been

Rule-15: Relative pronoun অনুযায়ী নয় বরং Relative pronoun-এর Antecedent বা পূর্ববর্তী Subject অনুযায়ী সর্বদা verb হয়।

159. A reward has been announced for the employees who _____ hard.
- have worked b. has worked
 - c. will be work d. have had worked

160. Choose the correct sentence.
- It is you who are to play.
 - b. It is you who needs to leave.
 - c. It is you who is late.
 - d. It is you who has won the prize.

161. Choose the correct sentence from the following:
- It is the students who have decorated the room
 - b. It are the students who has decorated the room.
 - c. It is the students who was decorated the room.
 - d. It is the students who has decorated the room.

162. Select the correct sentence
- a. The man is tall who came to my office.
 - b. The man came to my office who was tall.
 - The man who came to my office was tall
 - d. My office who came was tall

163. Everybody who _____ a fever must go home immediately.
- a. have b. had • has d. none

164. Choose the correct sentence:
- a. The man that said that was a fool
 - The man who said that was a fool.
 - c. The man, which said that was a fool
 - d. The man whom said that was a fool.

165. Which of the following has not used relative pronoun?

- a. I like people who smile a lot
- b. There is a programmed tonight which you might like
- Which book do you like?
- d. Those who want tickets can get them from the office

166. It is you who _____ to blame.
- a. was • are c. is d. were

167. It is I who _____ to blame.
- a. is b. are
 - am d. were

Rule-16: Both- এর অর্থ হচ্ছে দুইজনই বা উভয়ই। সুতরাং Both-এর ক্ষেত্রে Plural subject ও plural verb বসে।

168. Both of the mice _____ underfed.
- a. is • are
 - c. was d. will

169. Neither of my brothers is handsome, but both _____ to be flattered.
- a. likes • like
 - c. liking d. were liked

Rule-17 : নিম্নোক্ত Indefinite pronoun গুলো সব সময়ই Singular verb গ্রহণ করে।

> Every	+ one	/ body	/ thing + sing . V
> No	+ one	/ body	/ thing + sing . V
> Some	+ one	/ body	/ thing + sing . V
> Any	+ one	/ body	/ thing + sing . V

তবে Some + countable plural noun + verb plural.

Example:

- Nobody believes a liar.
- Something is better than nothing.
- Some books were bought yesterday.

The Number

Countable Noun দুই প্রকার :

1. এক বচন (Singular);
2. (দুই বচন (Plural)। যেমন-

এক বচন	বহু বচন
Boy	Boys
Child	Children
Man	Men

বাম পাশের শব্দগুলো দ্বারা একটি আর ডান পাশের শব্দগুলো দ্বারা একাধিক বোঝাচ্ছে। এই ধরনের ব্যক্তি বা বস্তুসংখ্যাকে Number বা বচন বলা হয়।

বি.দ্র.: মনে রাখবেন সাধারণভাবে Noun এর Number এর পরিবর্তন হয় বলা হলেও Boy, Book, brother প্রভৃতি common noun এবং Class, Army, প্রভৃতি Collective Noun এর পরিবর্তন হয়। কিন্তু Dhaka, Rajshahi প্রভৃতি Proper noun এবং Honesty, Kindness প্রভৃতি Abstract Noun এর কোনো পরিবর্তন হয় না।

How Plurals Are Formed

সাধারণত Singular Noun এর শেষে s যুক্ত করে plural করা হয় :

Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
Book	Books	Pen	Pens
Dog	Dogs	Hand	Hands
Head	Heads	King	Kings
Cow	Cows	Cat	Cats
Desk	Desks	House	Houses

Noun এর শেষে s, sh, ch, বা x থাকলে সে যোগ করে plural করা হয়।

Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
Ass	Asses	Fox	Foxes
Church	Churches	Class	Classes
Lass	Lasses	Bush	Bushes
Bench	Benches	Brush	Brushes
Branch	Branches	Box	Boxes

তবে লক্ষণীয় যে/ch এর উচ্চারণ 'ক' noun এর মতো হলে এর শেষে শুধু s যোগ করে plural হয়। যেমন-

Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
Stomach	Stomachs	Monarch	Monarchs

Noun এর শেষে o এবং তার পূর্ববর্তী একটি vowel থাকলে s যোগ করে plural হয়।

Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
Bamboo	Bamboos	Hindo	Hindoos
Radio	Radios	Folio	Folio
Cuckoo	Cuckoos		

Noun এর শেষে o এবং পূর্বে consonant থাকলে es যোগ করে plural হয়। যেমন-

Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
Hero	Heroes	Mosquito	Mosquitoes
Echo	Echoes	Potato	Potatoes
Buffalo	Buffaloes		

কিছু ব্যতিক্রম

Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
Dynamo	Dynamos	Piano	Pianos
Photo	Photos		

Noun এর শেষে y এবং তার পূর্বে vowel থাকলে s যুক্ত করে plural হয়।

Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
Boy	Boys	Toy	Toys
Day	Days	Ray	Rays
Monkey	Monkeys		

Noun এর শেষে y এবং এর পূর্বে consonant থাকলে y এর পরিবর্তে i এবং es যোগ করে plural করা হয়। যেমন-

Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
Army	Armies	Body	Bodies
Lady	Ladies	Country	Countries
Copy	Copies		

Noun এর শেষে i/e থাকলে i/e স্থানে ves যোগ করে plural করা হয়। যেমন-

Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
Calf	Calves	Self	Selves
Shelf	Shelves	Wolf	Wolves
Leaf	Leaves	Loaf	Loaves
Knife	Knives		

Noun এর শেষে f থাকলে শুধু s যোগ করে plural করা হয়। যেমন-

Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
Chief	Chiefs	Gulf	Gulfs
Proof	Proofs	Roof	Roofs
Brief	Briefs	Belief	Beliefs

কতগুলো Noun এর ভেতরের vowel পরিবর্তন করতে হয় plural করার জন্য। যেমন-

Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
Man	Men	Foot	Feet
Tooth	Teeth	Goose	Geese
Gentleman	Gentlemen		

কিছু শব্দ plural করার সময় ভেতরের vowel এবং consonant পরিবর্তন করতে হয়। যেমন-

Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
Mouse	Mice	Louse	Lice

Compound noun এর প্রধান word এর শেষে s যোগ করে plural করা হয়। যেমন-

Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
Son-in-law	Sons-in-law	Step-son	Step-sons
Maid-servant	Maids-servant	Step-	Step-
Father-in-law	Fathers-in law	daughter	daughters

Singular Number-এর শেষে is থাকলে plural করার ক্ষেত্রে is-এর পরিবর্তে es বসে।

Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
Boy/lad	Girl/ Lady	Fox	Vixen
Bull	Cow	Hart	Roe
Bullock	Heifer	Master	Miss
Bridegroom (বর)	Bride (কনে)	Stag	Hind
Don (মহাশয়)	Donna	Uncle	Aunt
Gay	Lesbian	Widower	Widow
Finance	Fiancé	Wizard	Witch
Sir	madam	Doctor	Lady doctor

Ex:

1. Masculine gender of 'Mare'? [34th bcs]

a. mermaid ● stallion c. Bear d. dog

কতগুলো masculine form আছে যাদের শেষে ess যোগ করে feminine গঠন করতে হয়।

Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
Author	Authoress	Host	Hostess
Baron	Baroness	Jew	Jewess
Count	Countess	Poet	Poetess
Giant	Giantess	Peer	Peeress
Heir	Heiress	Priest	Priestess
Shepherd	Shepherdess		

কতগুলো masculine form এর শেষে ess যোগ করে feminine form বানানো কিছু পরিবর্তন হয়।

Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
Abbot	Abbess	God	Goddess
Duke	Duchess	Master	Mistress
Emperor	Emperess		

Compound word বা সমাসবদ্ধ শব্দের পুংবাচক শব্দটিকে পরিবর্তন করে।

Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
Boy friend	Girl friend	Father-in-law	Mother-in-law
Bull-calf	Cow-calf	Washer-man	Washer-woman
Step-brother	Step-sister		
Bridegroom	Bride	Milk-man	Milk woman

কখনো কখনো a, ine, ix যোগ করে feminine হয় :

Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
Hero	Heroine	Czar	Czarina
Administrator	Administratrix	Signora	Signorina
Sultan	Sultana	Prosecutor	Prosecutrix
Executor	Executrix	Testar	Testatrix

বেশিরভাগ ক্ষেত্রে সম্পূর্ণ ভিন্ন শব্দ ব্যবহার করে masculine থেকে feminine gender গঠন করা হয়। যেমন-

Masculine	Feminine
Abbot-মঠ কর্তা	Abbess-মঠ কর্মী
Boy, Lad-বালক	Girl, Lass-বালিকা
Nephew-ভাগ্নে	Niece-ভাগ্নী/ভাইবোন
OX/Bull-বলদ	Cow-গাভী
Stallion/herse-পালের ঘোড়া	Mare-ঘোড়কি
Beau-সুন্দর পুরুষ	Belle-সুন্দর মহিলা

Masculine	Feminine
Buck-মৃগ	Doe-মৃগী
Boar-শুকর	Sow-শুকরী
Cock-মোরগ	Hen-মুরগী
Don-মহাশয়	Donna-গ্রেয়সি
Dog-কুকুর	Bitch-কুকুরি
Drake-পাতিহাঁস	Duck-পাতি হাসী
Husband-স্বামী	Wife-স্ত্রী
Horse-ঘোড়া	Mare-মাদী ঘোড়া
Bachelor-অবিবাহিত পুরুষ	Maid/spinster-কুমারী
Lord-সম্রাট পুরুষ	Lady-সম্রাট মহিলা
Gentleman-অলোক	Lady/Gentle woman
Drone-পুরুষ মৌমাছি	Bee-স্ত্রী মৌমাছি
Monk, Friar-সন্ন্যাসী	Nun-সন্ন্যাসী
Ram, Wether-ভেড়া	Ewe-ভেড়ি
Sloven-নোংরা পুরুষ	Slut-নোংরা মহিলা
Swain-গ্রাম্য যুব	Nymph-অল্প বয়স্ক মহিলা
Wizard-যাদুকর	Witch-যাদুকরী
Widower-বিধব	Widow-বিধবা
Fox-খেকশিয়াল	Vixen-খেকশিয়ালী
Sir-মহাশয়	Madam-মহাশয়া
Sire-পশুদের সম্রাট	Dame-পশুদের সম্রাজ্ঞী
Colt-ঘোড়া/ঘোটক	Filly-ঘোটকি
Earl, Count-সম্রাট পুরুষ	Countess-সম্রাট মহিলা
Stag-মৃগ	Hind-মৃগি
Rex-রাজা	Rexona-রানি
Author-লেখক	Authoress-লেখিকা
Gander-রাজহংস	Goose-রাজহংসী
Bridegroom-বর	Bride-কনে
Tailor, Seamster-দর্জি	Seamstress-মহিলা দর্জি
Hart-হরিণ	Roe-হরিণী
Male-পুরুষ	Female-মহিলা

- What is the masculine form of 'Bee'?
a. hart ● Drone c. Stag d. Colt
- 'Duchess' is feminine of-
a. Dramatist b. Dutchman ● Duke d. Earl
- The feminine gender of 'drone' is-
● bee b. hind c. ewe d. lass
- What is the masculine gender of 'Mare'?
● Stallion b. Mermaid c. Bear d. Dog
- What is feminine gender of 'Tiger'?
a. trigren ● tigress c. tigeri d. tigerian
- The feminine gender of 'colt' is-
a. horse ● filly c. mare d. folly
- What is the opposite gender of 'witch'?
a. villain ● wizard c. dog d. hind

Common Gender

Noun পুরুষবাচক বা স্ত্রীবাচক উভয়কে বোঝালে Common Gender হয়। যেমন- Friend, Student, Cousin, Doctor, Neighbour, Infant, People, Enemy, Thief, Orphan (অনাথ/অনাথ), They etc.

নিম্নে কতিপয় common gender এর masculine এবং feminine রূপ :

Common	Masculine	Feminine
Calf	Bullock	Heifer
Servant	Man-servant	Maid-servant
Deer	Hart, stag, buck	Rose, kind, doe
Spouse	Husband	Wife
Pig	Boar	Sow
Child, baby	Son, boy	Daughter, girl
Horse	Stallion	Mare
Monarch/ Sovereign	King, emperor	Queen, Empress
Parent	Father	Mother
Sheep	Ram	Ewe
Fowl	Cock	Hen
Person	Man, Male	Woman, Female
Teacher	Sir	Madam

Young children (child, baby) এবং lower animals (dog, cat, bird, mouse etc. কে সর্বদাই Neuter Gender বলে গণ্য করা হয়। অর্থাৎ এদের Pronoun হিসেবে it, its ব্যবহৃত হয়।

নিত্য স্ত্রীবাচক :

Amazon	Shrew	Virgin	Nurse
Blonde	Siren	Coquette	flirt
Drab	Dowager	Housewife	

নিত্য পুরুষ বাচক :

Captain	Judge	Chairman	Coward
Knight	Squire	Parson	

Collective Noun প্রাণীবাচক হলেও Neuter Gender হয়। অর্থাৎ এদের pronoun হয় it, its.

- The committee has met and-
a. they have reached a decision
b. has formulated themselves some opinions
c. took their decision
● it has reached a decision.
- উল্লেখযোগ্য শক্তি বা ক্ষমতার অধিকারী বিষয়গুলো প্রায়ই Masculine Gender হয়। যেমন-
✓ The sun, summer, winter, death, time etc.
- সৌন্দর্য, মাধুর্য এবং মৃদুতা প্রকাশক বিষয়গুলো প্রায়ই feminine gender হয়। যেমন-
✓ The Moon, The Earth, Nature, Autumn, Spring, Liberty.
✓ The moon has hidden her face behind the cloud.
- Ship বা জাহাজ সর্বদা feminine gender.
✓ The ship lost all her boats in the storm.

Exercise:

- What is the masculine form of 'Bee'?
a. Hart ● Drone c. Stag d. Colt
- The masculine gender of 'Duck' is-
a. cob ● drake
c. gander d. duckling

- Feminine gender of 'Lad' is-
a. Lady ● Lass c. Girl d. Madam
- What is the opposite/masculine gender of 'Mare'? [34th BCS]
a. Mermaid ● Stallion c. Bear d. Dog
- Which one is masculine?
a. doe b. hind c. nun ● ox
- The feminine gender of the word 'horse' is -
a. Bitch ● Mare c. Stallion d. Vixen
- The feminine gender of 'colt' is -
a. horse ● filly c. mare d. folly
- What is the feminine of 'monk'?
a. duchess ● nun c. friar d. madam
- The opposite gender of 'fox' is-
a. foxy b. female fox c. bitch ● vixen
- The feminine of 'ram' is-
a. Doe b. Bitch ● Ewe d. Drake
- The gender 'Master' is:
● Masculine b. Feminine c. Common d. Neuter
- The masculine gender of 'mare' is-
a. Master b. Monk ● Horse d. Hart
- Feminine gender of 'Dog' is-
● Bitch b. Lady dog c. Puppy d. Woman dog
- Which one is Masculine Gender?
● Heir b. Cow c. Niece d. Bee
- An-unmarried woman is called-
A woman who has never been married-
a. seamstress b. bachelor c. nurse ● spinster
- What is the opposite gender of 'poet'?
● Poetess b. Female poet
c. Poet d. Poetress
- What is the feminine gender of 'heir'?
● heiress b. heires c. haire d. heirs
- What is the masculine form of 'Duchess'?
● Duke b. King c. Duch d. Lord
- The feminine gender of 'duke' is-
● Duchess b. Duken c. Dukein d. Duches
- What is feminine gender of 'Tiger'?
a. trigren ● tigress c. tigeri d. tigerian
- Feminine gender of 'prosecutor' is-
a. prosecutress b. prosecutrex
● prosecutrix c. prosecutri
- The feminine gender of 'Signor' is-
● signora b. signorr
c. signones d. signorer
- Which one is the opposite gender of the word 'Administrator'?
● Administratrix b. Administratee
c. Administratress d. Female administrator
- What does 'spouse' mean?
a. family member b. Parents
c. Husband ● Husband or wife
- Spouse is a ___ gender.
a. neuter b. feminine
● common d. masculine

26. The opposite gender of 'teacher' is-
 a. Miss b. Madam c. Sir ● None
27. Which gender is the word 'parent'?
 a. Masculine b. Feminine ● Common d. Neuter
28. Which one of the following words is masculine?
 [40th bcs]
 a. mare ● lad c. pillow d. pony

Self Test-7 & 8

1. 'Subject-Verb agreement' refers to—
 a. person only
 b. number, person and gender
 c. number and person
 d. number only
2. I ___ the 9th letter of English alphabet.
 a. am b. is c. are d. have
3. Sweetthe uses of the adversity.
 a. are b. has been c. is d. was
4. His mathematics ___ weak.
 a. is b. are
 c. have been d. none
5. Abdullah and I ___ to the garden.
 a. am walking b. is walking
 c. are walk d. walk
6. Not only Fahim but also Sara ___ completed their task.
 a. have b. has
 c. are d. is
7. Everything including the books ___ bought from the market.
 a. was b. were
 c. have been d. None
8. A list of the book about repairing and selling cars ___ on the table.
 a. is b. are
 c. have d. none
9. The poet, novelist and dramatist ___ attended the meeting.
 a. is b. are
 c. have d. has
10. No friend and no relative ___ him in his danger.
 a. help b. helps
 c. have helped d. None
11. Choose the correct sentence.
 a. One and a half hour is a long time.
 b. One and a half hour are a long time.
 c. One and a half hours is a long time.
 d. One and half a hours is a long time.
12. I wish I ___ he
 a. was b. were c. am d. shall be
13. Rice and Curry ___ bought from the market.
 a. is b. are
 c. have d. were
14. Three -fourths of the work ___ finished.
 a. have been b. was
 c. were d. has been

15. Choose the correct sentence.
 a. One of my best friends are getting married today.
 b. One of my best friend is getting married today.
 c. One of my best friends is getting married today.
 d. One of my best friends is getting marry today.

Lecture-9 : Clauses + Simple, Complex & Compound

Clause (বাক্যাংশ)

Previous BCS Questions

1. 'Strike while the iron is hot' is an example of- [38th BCS]
 a. Noun Clause b. Adjective clause
 ● Adverbial clause d. Subordinate clause
2. This is the book I lost. Here 'I lost' is- [37th BCS]
 a. A noun clause b. An adverbial clause
 ● An adjective clause d. None of the three.

Step-1

Definition - Clause হলো এমন একটি group of words যেখানে অবশ্যই একটি Subject এবং একটি finite verb থাকবে। এবার আসুন কেনে নিই finite এবং Non Finite verb.

● **Finite verb** (সমাপিকা ক্রিয়া) : যে verb দ্বারা tense চেনা যায় তাকে finite verb বলে।

● **Non-finite verb** (অসমাপিকা ক্রিয়া) : যে verb দ্বারা tense চেনা যায় না তাকে non-finite verb বলা হয়।

আসুন একটু বাস্তবিকভাবে দেখার/বোঝার চেষ্টা করি। মনে করুন verb এর প্রচলিত কিছু রূপ (বর্ধিত রূপসহ) :

1	2	3	4	5
Eat	Ate	Eaten	Eating	To eat
Go	Went	Gone	Going	To go
Finite Verb			Non-finite verb	

Ex. (1) I am going to meet Rusafa.

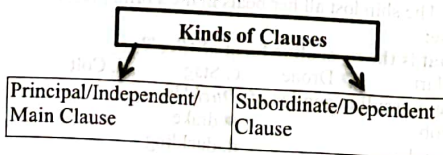
Finite verb non-finite

একটু দেখুন to meet দেখে বলা যাবে না কোনো tense তাই Non-finite কিন্তু am going দেখে বলা যাবে ইহা present continuous tense. সুতরাং am going হলো finite verb. এই ভাবে-

(2) Having done it, he took rest
 Non-Finite Finite

(3) She has done it.
 Finite

Step-2: Clause এর প্রকারভেদ



Sub-ordinate clause আবার তিন প্রকার :

- Noun Clause
- Adjective Clause
- Adverb Clause

Principal Clause : যে সকল clause স্বাধীনভাবে অর্থ প্রকাশ করতে পারে তাকে Principal Clause বলা হয়।

● Rusafa is a beautiful girl.

বি.দ্র. : Principal clause দ্বারা Simple sentence গঠন করা যায়।

Sub-ordinate clause : যে সকল Clause অর্থ প্রকাশ করার জন্য Principal clause এর উপর নির্ভর করতে হয় এবং Sub-ordinate conjunction দ্বারা যুক্ত হয়ে complex sentence গঠন করে তাকে sub-ordinate clause বলে।

● As she is ill, she cannot attend the meeting.
 Sub-ordinate Principal Clause

বি.দ্র. : Sub-ordinate conjunction গুলো হলো : As, Because, since, though Although, If, As if, As though, After, Before, That, So that, In order that, who, whom, what, which where, How, while, till, until, Unless.

Step-3: এবার আসুন Sub-ordinate clause এর প্রকারভেদ নিয়ে আলোচনা করা যাক :

● **Noun Clause** : যে Clause কোনো বাক্যে Noun এর মতো কাজ করে তাকে Noun Clause বলা হয়। Noun Clause টি 'it/the question' word দ্বারা replace করা যায়।

বি.দ্র. : যে Clause, it দ্বারা Replace করা যায় তাকে noun clause বলা হয়।

Ex. (1) I know where Mousumi lives.
 It = Noun Clause.

এখানে I know it বলা যায়/replace করা যায়।

● যে সকল ক্ষেত্রে Noun Clause ব্যবহৃত হয় :

- ✓ Subject হিসেবে
- ✓ Object হিসেবে
- ✓ Object of a preposition.
- ✓ complement to a verb.

Example:

1. That she is very intelligent is known to everyone.

- adverbial clause
- an adjective clause
- a main clause
- a noun clause

2. I wonder if the homework has been finished.

- a coordinate clause
- an adjective clause
- a noun clause
- an adverbial clause

1. They asked me if I could meet them in the afternoon.

- interrogative clause
- coordinate clause
- conditional clause
- noun clause

2. I know that he is thoroughly honest.

- main clause
- noun clause
- adjective clause
- adverbial clause

3. He asked me whether I would help him. In this sentence, the underlined part is—

- a noun clause
- an adjective clause
- an adverbial clause
- a prepositional phrase

Step-4

Adjective Clause: Relative pronoun/relative adverb (that)-এর পূর্বে অবস্থিত এবং তার সাথে সম্পর্কযুক্ত Noun বা Pronoun কে বলা হয় Antecedent (পূর্ব পদ)। আর যে clause-এর Antecedent থাকে তাকে Adjective Clause বলা হয়।

● Adjective clause টির আগে সাধারণত Noun থাকে। Adjective clause টি ছাড়া Sentece টি অর্থ প্রকাশ করতে পারে।

● Rusafa who lives in Dhaka is a good girl.
 Antecedent Adjective clause.

● This is the boy who did it
 Antecedent adjective clause.

● The man who works hard succeeds finally.
 Antecedent Adjective clause.

Noun clause এবং adjective clause এর পার্থক্য?

Noun Clauses	Adjective Clauses
I know <u>who called you</u> yesterday.	I know the boy <u>who called you</u> yesterday.
Nobody knows <u>when he will die</u>	Nobody knows the time <u>when he will die.</u>
I know <u>where he lives.</u>	I know the place <u>where he lives.</u>
I don't know <u>why he came here</u>	I don't know the reason <u>why he came here.</u>
<u>That you heard</u> yesterday (is known to all).	The news <u>that you heard</u> yesterday is known to all.
I don't know <u>how he did it.</u>	I don't know the way <u>how he did it.</u>

বি.দ্র. : Adjective clause it দ্বারা replace করা যায় না।

Step-5

Adverb Clause : বাক্যে verb কে how (কিভাবে) where (কোথায়), when (কখন), Why (কেন) দ্বারা প্রশ্ন করলে উত্তরে যে clause পাওয়া যায় তাকে Adverb Clause বলা হয়।

(Adverb clause কে it দ্বারা Replace করা যায় না এবং Antecedent থাকে না।)

● Adverb clause টি সাধারণত finally/successfully word দ্বারা Replace করা যায়।

Example:

● I shall go where he lives.

Adverb Clause

● I will not go there unless you go with me.

● You may go wherever you like
 adverb clause.

Exercise

1. Strike while the iron is hot. Is an example of: [38th BCS]

- noun clause
- adjective clause
- Principal clause
- Adverbial clause

2. The umbrella which has a broken handle is mine. Here 'which has a broken handle' is an example —

- noun clause
- adjective clause
- adverb clause
- adverb clause of time

- This is the multimedia projector that our class used. The underlined unit is -
 a. a noun clause ● an adjective clause
 c. a verb clause d. a prepositional clause
- Mention the clause of the underlined part of the sentence: "He came when I was there"
 a. Noun clause ● Adverbial clause
 c. Adjective clause d. None.
- I know what he wants to say. The underlined clause is -
 a. Adverb clause b. Adjective clause
 ● Noun clause d. Verb clause
- Name the underlined clauses in the following sentence.
 The news he gave me was false.
 a. Noun clause b. Adverbial clause
 ● Adjective clause d. principal clause
- This is the man who went there. It is an/a - clause.
 a. Noun ● Adjective
 c. Adverbial d. Co-ordinate
- That he is dishonest is known to all.
 ● Noun clause b. Adverbial clause
 c. Principal clause d. Co-ordinate clause.
- Which kind of clause is the following underlined words? The news that you heard yesterday is known to all.
 a. a noun clause ● an Adjective clause
 c. an Adverb clause d. a Co-ordinate clause
- Identify the underlined item. I don't know where he lives.
 a. Adverbial clause b. Adjective clause
 ● Noun clause d. Principal clause.
- Do you remember the place where we met first?
 The underlined clause is a/an -
 a. main clause ● adjective clause
 c. adverbial clause d. noun clause
- He whom you call uncle has died. The underlined part is a/an.
 ● An adjective clause b. A noun clause
 c. An adverbial clause d. A co-ordinate clause
- The shirt which my father bought for me suits me well. Here the underlined portion is a/an.
 a. Noun clause b. Adverbial clause
 c. Principal clause ● Adjective clause.

Lecture- 10 : Idioms & Phrases

Previous BCS Questions

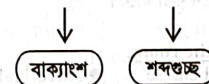
- 'By and large' means— [44th BCS]
 a. everywhere b. very large
 ● mostly d. far away
- 'To get along with' means— [44th BCS]
 ● to adjust b. to interest
 c. to accompany d. to walk

- The phrase 'dog days' means— [43rd BCS]
 ● hot weather b. cold shower
 c. rain-soaked streets d. ice storm
- A speech full of too many words is— [43rd BCS]
 a. a big speech b. maiden speech
 ● a verbose speech d. an unimportant speech
- Fill in the gap: Birds fly _____ in the sky. [43rd BCS]
 a. random ● at large c. at a stitch d. are long
- The phrase 'sine die' means— [43rd BCS]
 a. half-heartedly b. doubtfully
 c. fixed ● uncertain
- "Giving someone the cold shoulder" means— [42nd BCS]
 a. to torture somebody b. to harm someone
 c. to appreciate someone ● to ignore somebody
- 'Give somebody a piece of your mind' means to— [41st BCS]
 ● tell someone that you are very angry with them
 b. says exactly what you feel or think
 c. return or to help somebody return to a normal situation
 d. give somebody mental peace
- 'He ran with great speed.' The underlined part of the sentence is a— [40th BCS]
 a. noun phrase ● adverb phrase
 c. adjective phrase d. participle phrase
- A soporific speech is likely to— [40th BCS]
 a. stimulate action
 b. be incomprehensible
 c. appeal primarily to emotions
 ● put one to sleep
- Choose the meaning of the idiom — 'Take the bull by the horns'. [38th BCS]
 ● To challenge the enemy with courage
 b. Force the enemy to submit
 c. Out of one's wit
 d. Surrender before the enemy
- A speech of too many word is called — [38th BCS]
 a. A big speech b. Maiden speech
 c. An unimportant speech ● A verbose speech
- Complete the following sentence choosing the appropriate option It's raining cats and dogs, so ... [37th BCS]
 a. Watch out for falling animals.
 ● Make sure you take an umbrella.
 c. Keep your pets inside.
 d. Keep the windows open.
- The Phrase 'Achilles' Hill' means— [37th BCS]
 a. A strong Point ● A weak point
 c. A permanent solution d. A serious idea
- He worked with all sincerity. The underlined phrase is [37th BCS]
 a. a noun phrase b. an adjective phrase
 c. an infinitive phrase ● an adverbial phrase
- The idiom 'A stitch in time saves nine' - refers to the importance of - [36th BCS]
 a. saving lives ● timely action
 c. saving time d. time tailoring

- 'To do away with' means— [36th BCS]
 a. to repeat b. to start
 ● to get rid of d. to drive off
- The idiom 'A stitch in time saves nine'- refers the importance of - [35th BCS]
 a. Saving lives ● Timely action
 c. Saving time d. time tailoring
- The phrase 'nouveau riche' means— [35th BCS]
 a. Rich rich b. will off
 c. new high class ● New rich

Phrase

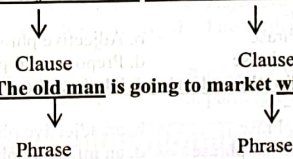
Clause & Phrase



Clause = Part of sentence with finite verb.
 Phrase = Group of words without any finite verb.
 অর্থাৎ Clause এমন একটি বাক্যাংশ যার মধ্যে অবশ্যই একটি Subject ও একটি finite verb থাকবে। আর Phrase হলো এমন একটি শব্দগুচ্ছ যাতে একাধিক শব্দ থাকে কিন্তু কোনো finite verb থাকে না।

Example:

"Everyone knows that Runa is an honest girl!"



Types of Phrase

Phrase মূলত ৭ প্রকার।

1. Noun Phrase

Note-1 :

- কোন Phrase যখন Noun এর মত কাজ করে তখন তাকে Noun Phrase বলে।
- Determiner, preposition- এর পরে noun phrase বসে।
 উদাহরণ: Mr. Haque is a man of word.
 Noun Phrase
- সাধারণত ব্রুতে হলে Underlined word টি উপযুক্ত noun দ্বারা replace করা যাবে।
- Memory clue: It দ্বারা Replace করা গেলে তা Noun phrase।
- Idiom & phrase সাধারণত noun phrase হিসাবে কাজ করে।

Example:

- The man wants something to eat. The underlined phrase is a/an
 a. prepositional phrase b. adverbial phrase
 c. adjective phrase ● noun phrase

- Qualifying in the admission test is not easy.
 a. main phrase ● noun phrase
 c. adjective phrase d. adverbial phrase
- To ride well requires practices.
 ● noun phrase b. adjective phrase
 c. prepositional phrase d. adverbial phrase
- 'A charming girl' is a -
 ● noun phrase b. adjective phrase
 c. Prepositional phrase d. adverbial phrase
- 'To read newspaper is a good habit'. Here 'To read newspaper' is -
 a. infinitive phrase ● noun phrase
 c. Preposition phrase d. Adjective phrase
- 'Kith and kin'-
 a. adverbial phrase b. adjective phrase
 c. prepositional phrase ● noun phrase
- Bipul is a man of letters.
 ● noun phrase b. verbal phrase
 c. prepositional phrase d. adjective phrase
- He is an eyesore to me. এই বাক্যে an eyesore শব্দটি কোন phrase?
 a. prepositional phrase b. adjective phrase
 c. adverbial phrase ● noun phrase
- I have no kith and kin this town. Here 'kith and kin' is -
 ● noun phrase b. prepositional phrase
 c. Conjunction phrase d. adjective phrase

Note-2 :

Noun Phrase এর গঠন :

Noun Phrase এর গঠন	Example	Noun Phrase এর গঠন	Example
Determiner + Noun	The bottle	Determiner + Noun	Our head
Determiner + Adjective	The brave	Adjective + Noun	Hot water
Determiner + Adjective + Noun	The Civil law	Noun + of + Noun	Poet of beauty
Determiner + Adverb + Adjective + Noun	A very good girl	Noun + and + noun	kith and kin

Note-3 :

Gerund Phrase + Infinitive phrase : Noun phrase এর শুরুতে Verb + ing থাকলে তাকে gerund phrase বলা হয় এবং to + Verb থাকলে তাকে Infinitive phrase বলা হয়।

Example:

- Writing Essay is not easy
 Gerund phrase
- To tell a lie is a great sin
 Infinitive phrase

2. Adjective Phrase

কোনো Phrase যখন Adjective- এর কাজ করে তখন তাকে Adjective Phrase বলে। অর্থাৎ noun- এর পূর্বে বা পরে বসে কোনো Phrase যখন noun কে modify করে তখন সেটি Adjective phrase. Adjective phrase অংশটুকু ছাড়া বা বাদ দিয়ে Sentence টি অর্থ প্রকাশ করতে পারবে। সাধারণত Noun এর পরের অংশটুকু Adjective Phrase.

1. **Rusafa living in Dhaka is a good girl.**
a. prepositional phrase b. noun phrase
c. adverbial phrase ● adjective phrase
2. **A thing of beauty is a joy forever. The underlined part in the sentence is-**
a. prepositional phrase ● an adjective phrase
c. a noun phrase d. an adverbial phrase
3. **What type of phrase is the following underlined words: A woman with a veil over her body approached the doctor.**
a. verbal phrase b. adverbial phrase
c. prepositional phrase ● adjective phrase
4. **The people in the room stood up to greet him. In this sentence the underlined parts is-**
a. A prepositional clause ● an adjective phrase
c. an adjective clause d. an adverbial phrase
5. **There is no hard and fast rule in film making the underlined parts is-**
a. prepositional phrase ● adjective phrase
c. adverbial phrase d. noun phrase
6. **A man in great difficulties came to me for help.**
a. prepositional phrase b. adverb phrase
c. noun phrase ● adjective phrase

3. Verbal Phrase

কোনো Phrase যখন Verb এর কাজ করে তখন তাকে Verbal Phrase বলে। অর্থাৎ কোনো verb যখন সর্দি preposition নিয়ে অর্থ প্রকাশ করে তখন সেটি Verbal Phrase. যেমন- She looks after her parents.

1. **"We look for the brilliant student" What kind of phrase is "look for"?**
a. adjective phrase ● Verbal phrase
c. Adverbial phrase d. Noun phrase

Participle Phrase

Participle phrase তিন ভাবে গঠিত হয়।

1. Verb + ing যোগে
2. Verb এর Past participle যোগে
3. Having + V.P.P যোগে

Example:

1. **The girl walking toward the auditorium is my neighbor..**
2. **Made in Japan, the cars run fast**
3. **Having done my homework, I went for shopping.**

বি.দ্র. : Gerund (Noun) phrase কে টি দ্বারা Replace করা যায় কিন্তু Participle phrase কে টি দ্বারা Replace করা যায় না।

Example:

1. **Studying late at night is not good for health.**
Can be replaced by 'it' = gerund phrase
2. **The students Studying late at night will do better.**
cannot be replaced with 'it' = Participle phrase

4. Adverb Phrase

Verb কে কিভাবে, কোথায়, কখন, কেন, কার সাথে, কোথা হতে, কোনো দিকে ইত্যাদি দ্বারা প্রশ্ন করলে যদি কোন উত্তর পাওয়া যায় তাহলে ঐ উত্তরটি হবে Adverb Phrase বলে।

Adverb phrase, উপযুক্ত adverb দ্বারা change করা যাবে। যেমন- finally একটি Adverb, Underlined word টি হবে finally বসিয়ে sentence টি গঠন করা যাবে।

Example:

1. **He arrives in the room.**
a. Prepositional clause ● Adverbial phrase
c. Adjective complement d. Object complement
2. **Last week he received the amount.**
a. Adjectival phrase b. Relative phrase
● Adverbial phrase d. Subordinating phrase
3. **Our class begins in November. Name the underline phrase-**
a. Noun phrase b. Preposition phrase
● Adverb phrase d. Verb phrase
4. **The underlined phrase in 'I spoke to him very often' is a-**
a. Noun phrase b. Adjective phrase
● Adverb phrase d. Prepositional phrase
5. **He lives in the suburb of Dhaka, the underlined phrase is -**
a. a noun phrase b. an adjective phrase
● an adverbial phrase d. an infinitive phrase
6. **He is out and out a gentleman. What type of phrase is 'out and out'?**
a. Noun phrase ● Adverbial phrase
c. Prepositional phrase d. Adjective phrase
7. **Loudly knocking at the door, he demanded admission.**
a. Noun phrase b. Adjective phrase
● Adverb phrase d. Participle phrase
8. **Find out the underlined phrase/clause of the sentence. I worked on without any protest.**
a. Adjective phrase ● Adverbial phrase
c. Conjunctional phrase d. Interjectional phrase

5. Prepositional Phrase

কোনো Phrase যখন Preposition-এর কাজ করে তখন তাকে Prepositional Phrase বলে।

- Structure: Preposition + Noun + Preposition
- With a view to
 - on account of
 - in order to
 - for the sake of
 - in front of

শুরু এবং শেষে Preposition থাকলে তাকে Prepositional Phrase বলা হয়।

➤ It sometimes begins with a preposition and ends with a noun, pronoun, or a noun phrase, which is called the object of the preposition.

- On the table
- with great enthusiasm.

1. **We were waiting for the bus. The underlined part is-** [২৮তম বিসিএস]
a. a noun phrase b. an infinitive phrase
● a prepositional phrase d. a verb phrase
2. **Apu is the boy by the biggest bike. Prepositional Phrase is-**
a. The boy b. Apu is
c. Apu is the ● By the biggest bike
3. **I supported him for the sake of friendship.**
a. Interjectional phrase b. Adverbial phrase
● Prepositional phrase d. Adjective phrase
4. **He was absent on account of illness.**
a. Conjunctional phrase b. Adjective phrase
c. Prepositional phrase ● Prepositional phrase
5. **He stood in front of me.**
a. Adjective phrase b. Adverbial phrase
● Prepositional phrase d. Conjunctional phrase
6. **Raihan stood in front of me.**
a. Noun phrase b. Verbal phrase
● Prepositional phrase d. Adjective phrase
7. **'He ran with great speed.' The underlined part of the sentence is a-**
a. noun phrase ● adverb phrase
c. adjective phrase d. participle phrase

6. Conjunctional Phrase

কোন Phrase যখন Conjunction এর কাজ করে তখন তাকে Conjunctional Phrase বলে। যেমন- Sobhan as well as other members are so much conscious.

কিছু conjunction phrase- এর উদাহরণ দেওয়া হলো-

- as soon as
- as much as
- well as
- as far as
- and not
- along with
- together with
- not only-- but also
- both and
- either-- or
- neither-- nor
- no sooner had-- than ইত্যাদি।

Example:

1. **Fahim as well as his friends has decided to leave London. Here 'as well as' is a-**
● Conjunctional phrase b. Verb phrase
c. Gerund phrase d. Adverb phrase
2. **Identify the underlined phrase: I drank water as much as I could.**

- a. Interjectional phrase b. Adverbial phrase
c. Prepositional phrase ● Conjunctional phrase

7. Interjectional Phrase

Interjectional phrase সাধারণত interjection-এর কাজ করে এবং Interjectional phrase চেনার উপায় হচ্ছে Interjectional phrase-এর শেষে Note of exclamation (!) থাকে।

1. **Identify the underlined phrase: What a pity! the man is dead.**
● Interjectional phrase b. Adverbial phrase
c. Prepositional phrase d. Connectional phrase
2. **What type of phrases is the following-highlighted words? Oh dear me! What shall I do.**
a. Adverbial phrase ● Interjectional phrase
c. Prepositional phrase d. Exclamatory phrase

Phrases & Idioms

বিসিএস প্রিলিমিনারি পরীক্ষায় Phrases & Idioms একটি গুরুত্বপূর্ণ অংশ। প্রচুর Vocabulary ব্যুৎপন্ন Common পড়া নিশ্চয়তা খুবই কম। সেখানে কিছু নির্দিষ্ট Phrases মুখস্ত করলে Common পড়ার সম্ভাবনা অনেক বেশি।

1. **ABC (primary knowledge, প্রাথমিক জ্ঞান.- He does not know even the ABC of music.**
2. **Above all (more than anything else, সর্বোপরি- Above all. be careful of your health.**
3. **Above board (beyond doubt, সংশয়হীনভাবে নির্দোষ)- His activities are open and above board.**
4. **Achilles' heel (weak point, দুর্বলতা বা ত্রুটি)- Hankering for votes is the Achilles' heel of the so-called leaders of our country.**
5. **After all (in spite of everything, সব কিছু সত্ত্বেও)- After all, he is a patriot.**
6. **All at once (suddenly হঠাৎ)- All at once a tiger came out of the forest.**
7. **All on (of) a sudden (suddenly, হঠাৎ)- All on (of) a sudden a tiger came out of the bush.**
8. **All but (nearly, প্রায়)- The poor villagers are all but ruined.**
9. **All in all (supreme, সর্বসর্বা- Mr. Sen is all in all in his office.**
10. **Apple of discord (matter of dispute, বিবাদের বিষয়)- The paternal property has become an apple of discord between the two brothers.**
11. **As if (as it would, যেন.- He swims so beautifully as if he is the water-god.**
12. **As it were (like, যেন.-The sun is, as it were, the lamp of the universe.**
13. **As usual (habitually, যথারীতি)-He is late as usual.**
14. **At a loss (puzzled, হতবুদ্ধি, কিংকর্তব্যবিমূঢ়)-He was at a loss and did not know what to do.**
15. **At all (primarily, আদৌ)-He does not know French at all.**
16. **At all events (in all cases, যাহাই ঘটুক সব ক্ষেত্রেই)-I shall stand by him at all events.**

17. **At a low ebb** (declining, নিম্নমুখী)-His fame is at a low ebb now.
18. **At arm's length** (at a distance, দূরে)-Try to keep the bad boy at arm's length.
19. **At a stretch** (without break, একটানা)-He can run ten miles at a stretch.
20. **At bay** (in a tight corner কোণঠাসা)-The tiger was at bay in the bush.
21. **At one's finger ends** (ready at hand, নখদর্পণে)- All these facts are at his finger ends.
22. **At daggers drawn** (at enmity, ঝগড়াহস্ত)-The two brothers are now at daggers drawn.
23. **At home** (skilled, comfortable, দক্ষ, ঘরের মতো আরামখন্দ)-He is at home in Mathematics. (or) I feel at home in your house.
24. **At large** (free, স্বাধীন)-The anti-socials are still at large.
25. **At last** (in the long run, অবশেষে)-I got my missing book at last.
26. **At least** (at the lowest, অন্ততঃ)-At least one hundred boys will come to school today.
27. **At one's wit's end** (puzzled, হতবুদ্ধি)-He was at his wit's end and did not know what to do.
28. **At random** (without any aim, বেপরোয়া বা এলোমেলো)-He hit the ball at random.
29. **At sixes and sevens** (scattered, বিশৃঙ্খলা অবস্থায়)- All the furniture in the room was at sixes and sevens.
30. **At stake** (in danger, বিপন্ন)-His life is at stake now.
31. **At one's back and call** (obedient, বাধ্য)-He is always at my back and call.
32. **At one's own sweet will** (according to his wishes, খুশি মতো)-He still does it at his own sweet will.
33. **At the eleventh hour** (at the last moment, শেষ মুহুর্তে)-The doctor came to the patient at the eleventh hour.
34. **A bolt from the blue** (something quite unexpected, আকস্মিক ঘটনা, বিনা মেঘে বৃষ্টিপাত)-The news of his father's death came to him as a bolt from the blue.
35. **All in a row** (continuously, একটানা) I read ten of Dicken's all in a row.
36. **Above one's station** (beyond one's ability etc. পদমর্যাদার বাইরে) He will try his best but the post is above his station.
37. **Advanced in life** (aged/old, বৃদ্ধ) Though he is not much advanced in life, he is experienced.
38. **All and sundry** (all people, সবাই, সকল) He invited all and sundry to his father's funeral.
39. **Against the grain** (beyond one's will, অনিচ্ছায়) He agreed with her to the proposal against the grain.
40. **As a rule** (usually, routinely, নিয়মমাসিক) He goes to bed at 10 p.m. as a rule.
41. **As like as two peas in a pod** (exactly alike, একই বৃত্তে দুটি ফুল) The two sisters are as
42. **As the crow flies** (direct- সোজাসুজি) The station is three miles away from here as the crow flies.

43. **At a pinch** (in case of emergency, জরুরি অবস্থায়) This amount will do at a pinch.
44. **At a round rate** (at the fixed price, নির্ধারিত মূল্যে) Things are selling in the shop at a round rate.
45. **At a standstill** (নিশ্চল, অচলাবস্থায়) The discussion is now at a standstill.
46. **At a stretch** (without break, with one effort, বিরতিহীনভাবে, একটানা) He can run ten miles at a stretch.
47. **At all hazards** (in the face of all difficulties, শত বাধা বিপত্তি সত্ত্বেও) I'll support your opinion.
48. **At any rate** (at any cost, যেকোনো উপায়ে) she must come at any rate before 5 p.m.
49. **At dead of night** (at midnight, গভীর রাতে) The police caught the thief at dead of night.
50. **At cross purposes** (misunderstanding each other and talking different subjects, কোন বিষয় না বুঝে পরস্পরকে ভুল বোঝানোর অবস্থায় ভিন্ন বিষয়ে আলোচনা করা) They are arguing at a cross purposes.
51. **At fault/ at a loss/ At one's wit's end** (puzzled, perplexed, bewildered, confused, হতবুদ্ধি, বিভ্রান্ত, কিংকর্তব্যবিমূঢ়) He was at fault/at a loss/at his wit's end and did not know what to do/say.
52. **At one's discretion** (according to one's decision/ wishes- কারো সিদ্ধান্ত/মর্জি/ইচ্ছামাসিক)
53. **Above one's means** (beyond one's income, আয়ের অধিক ব্যয় করে জীবনযাপন করা) A scrupulous person does not live above his/her means.
54. **At one's elbow** (close at hand, পাশে, নিকটে) I am at your elbow in your all troubles.
55. **At one's heels** (close behind, পায়ে পায়ে) We followed him at his heels.
56. **At sea** (perplexed, confused, বিভ্রান্ত, হতবুদ্ধি, হাবুডুবু খাওয়া) I am quite at sea in English.
57. **At the outset** (in the beginning, শুরুতেই) The marathon runner stumbled at the outset of the race.
58. **Average person** (common men, জনসাধারণ) An average person reads a book only for pleasure.
59. **Absorbed in** (মগ্ন থাকা): The Prophet remained absorbed in meditation in the cave of Hera.
60. **A great deal** (বহুল পরিমাণে): He had to take a great trouble to save his friend.
61. **Against one's will** (কারণ ইচ্ছার বিরুদ্ধে): Kamal dragged his friend to his village home against his (friend's) will.
62. **All alone** (সম্পূর্ণ একাকী): He lived all alone in that house.
63. **All around** (চারিদিকে): When the old sailor woke up, he heard music all around him.
64. **All day and all night** (সারা দিন ও সারা রাত) The old sailor had to look upon the bodies of his dead companies all day and all night.
65. **All day long** (সারাদিন ধরে) The sailors were watching for a ship all day long.

66. **All the more** (আরও বেশি) I feel for her all the more because she has no money.
67. **A mammoth task** (বিরীত কাজ) Wiping out illiteracy from Bangladesh is a mammoth task to be accomplished.
68. **A little** (একটুখানি. He is a little bit tired today.
69. **As an excuse for** (অজুহাতস্বরূপ. I eat just a morsel only as an excuse for conversation and for nothing else.
70. **As soon as** (যেইমাত্র, যখনই) As soon as he heard the noise he looked out of the window.
71. **At all times** (সব সময়ে) You cannot help a man at all times.
72. **At daylight** (প্রাতঃকালে) He gets up at daylight everyday.
73. **As first sight** (প্রথম দর্শনে. He fell in love with the girl at first sight.
74. **A good many** (বহু সংখ্যক) I have a good many thing to do.
75. **A great number** (বিপুল সংখ্যক) A great number of men and women have no taste of their own in the matter of reading.
76. **At any rate** (যাই ঘটুক না কেন, যা হোক) The Government, at any rate, is not to blame for this.
77. **As a result** (পরিণতিতে, ফলে) The accountant misappropriated Government money and, as a result, he has lost his job.
78. **All in a row** (পুরা একটানাভাবে) I read ten of Dickens' books all in a row.
79. **As long as** (যতক্ষণ পর্যন্ত) Don't go out as long as the rain continues.
80. **A reason why** (কারণ) This is a reason why he resigned his post.
81. **A bad egg** (অযোগ্য লোক) An unreliable person.
82. **A bird brain** (বোকা ব্যক্তি) A foolish man.
83. **A fall guy** (বলির পাঠা) A scapegoat.
84. **A strom in a tea cup** (কিছ বিস্ময় নিয়ে বিতর্ক) A lot of fuss.
85. **Acid test** (অগ্নি পরীক্ষা) Dangerous test.
86. **Abode of God** (শস্য) Heaven
87. **Ad Valorem** (মূল্য অনুসারে) According to value.
88. **A cock and bull story** (আজতবি গল্প) A false story
89. **All agog** (খুব মজার) Very interested
90. **An estimate for the value** (মূল্য নিরূপন. An appraisal
91. **An Early bird** (প্রত্যহে শয়্যা ত্যাগকারী ব্যক্তি) An early riser
92. **A round dozen** (পূর্ণ ডজন. A full dozen
93. **Asparagus** (এক ধরনের খাবার) A valuable food
94. **A snake in the grass** (গোপন শত্রু) A hidden enemy
95. **At odds** (দ্বিমত পোষণ) In disagreement
96. **At snail's pace** (ধীরে ধীরে) Slowly
97. **A verbose speech** (বাগাড়ারপূর্ণ বক্তব্য) A speech of too many words

98. **A white lie** (ক্ষতিহীন মিথ্যা) Harmless lie
99. **Backstairs influence** (গোপন ও অনৈতিক প্রভাব) Secret and unfair influence
100. **Barking dogs seldom bite** (যত গর্জে তত বর্ষে না) Empty vessels sound much.
101. **Bear the burnt of** (বিরক্তিকর অভিজ্ঞতার মুখোমুখি হওয়া) To receive the main force of something unpleasant
102. **Betting on a cricket match** (বাজির চুক্তি) Wagering contract
103. **Block head** (বোকা) Foolish
104. **Blow/tooth your own horn** (নিজেই হোল নিজে পিটানো) Boast/ to praise your own ability
105. **Blue chip** (নিরাপদ বিনিয়োগ) Industrial shares considered to be a safe investment
106. **Bon voyage** (যাত্রা শুভ হোক) Wish you a good trip
107. **Bottom line** (গুরুত্বপূর্ণ বিষয়) The essential point
108. **Bottom of one's heart** (হৃদয়ের অন্তঃস্থল থেকে) Core of one's heart
109. **Break one's neck** (প্রাণপণ পরিশ্রম করা) Pursue
110. **Browbeating** (উদ্ভাসীন. Showing indifference
111. **Break off** (Stop suddenly) হঠাৎ থেকে যাওয়া
112. **Backwards and forwards** (একবার পিছনের দিকে, একবার সামনের দিকে) The eyes of the visitor glanced backwards and forwards between the guide-book and a ruined temple.
113. **be burdened with** (কোনো কিছু দ্বারা ভারাক্রান্ত) The young officer is burdened with heavy responsibilities.
114. **Because of** (কারণে, দরুণ) He could not attend the meeting because of his ill health.
115. **Become the victims of** (বলি হওয়া, শিকারে পরিণত হওয়া) Many good men become the victims the treachery.
116. **Be good to** (সদয় হওয়া) He has always been good to all he lives among.
117. **Be had at** (পাওয়া যায়) The book is to be had at Captain PUBLICATIONS.
118. **Be in a hurry** (ব্যস্ততার থাকা, তাড়াহুড়ায় থাকা) As I was in a hurry I dashed off a few lines for my friend.
119. **Be lacking in** (কোনো কিছু বিহীন হওয়া) The man is lacking in common sense.
120. **Be wary of** (সাবধান হওয়া) We must be wary of strangers
121. **Be worth a pip** (মূল্যহীন বা নগণ্য মূল্যের হওয়া) His advice is worth a pip.
122. **Bid (someone) farewell** (বিদায় সম্বাষণ জানানো) I went to the station to bid him farewell.
123. **Belong to** (অধিকারে থাকা) This book belongs to me.
124. **Be well into** (নিমগ্ন হওয়া, নিয়োজিত থাকা) He was well into his work and so resented interruption.
125. **Beyond one's means** (কারণ আর্থিক সামর্থ্যের বাইরে) To dyne at Foyot's was beyond his means.

126. **Breath of wind** (সামান্যতম বায়ু সঞ্চারণ) There was no breath of wind to give the sailors relief.
127. **Bring oneself** (নিজেকে প্রবৃত্ত করানো) I could not bring myself to do such a mean thing.
128. **Bring good luck** (সৌভাগ্য বয়ে আনা) He thinks that his wife has brought good luck to his family.
129. **By accident** (অকস্মিকভাবে) You may cut yourself by accident.
130. **Be trusted with** (বিশ্বাস করে অর্পণ করা) He can't be trusted with money.
131. **Beyond all doubts** (সকল সন্দেহাতীতভাবে) His sincerity is beyond all doubts.
132. **Beat about the bush** (talk irrelevantly, কাজের কথায় না এসে আজে বাজে কথা বলা)-Please come to the point without beating about the bush.
133. **Bad blood** (ill feeling, মনোমালিন্য)-Now there is bad blood between the two brothers.
134. **Bag and baggage** (with all belongings, তল্লিতস্বাসহ)-He left the place bag and baggage. [not, with bag and baggage.]
135. **Bed of roses** (comfortable condition, আরামদায়ক অবস্থা)-Life is not a bed of roses.
136. **Birds of a feather** (persons of similar nature, একরকম স্বভাবের লোক)- Birds of a feather flock together.
137. **Beat black and blue** (beat severely, প্রচণ্ড প্রহার করা)-They beat the thief black and blue.
138. **Black sheep** (person of bad character, ফুলাঙ্গার)-He is a black sheep in his family.
139. **Beggar description** (cannot be described, বর্ণনা করা যায় না)-The beauty of the Taj beggars description.
140. **Born with a silver spoon** (born rich, ধনী পরিবারে জন্মগ্রহণ করা) He was born with a silver spoon.
141. **By all means** (in all possible ways, সর্বপ্রকারে)-Try to do it by all means.
142. **By and by** (soon, শীঘ্র)-He will come here by and by.
143. **By the bye** (in course of talking, প্রসঙ্গক্রমে)-By the bye I came to know that he was ill.
144. **By chance** (by accident, দৈবাক্রমে)-I met him on the way by chance.
145. **By fits and starts** (irregularly, অনিয়মিতভাবে, মাঝে মাঝে) He works by fits and starts.
146. **By no means** (in no way, কোন ভাবেই না)-I shall by no means call on him.
147. **By hook or by crook** (by fair means or foul, যে কোন উপায়ে)-You must do this work by hook or by crook.
148. **By far** (in all respects, সর্বাংশে)-He is by far the best boy in the class.
149. **By leaps and bounds** (very rapidly, অতি দ্রুতগতিতে)-The population of India is increasing by leaps and bounds.
150. **By and large** (mostly, প্রধানতঃ)-People in our village are by and large farmers.
151. **Bid fair** (have the possibility of prospering ভালো কিছু

- আশা করা)-He bids fair to be a good doctor.
152. **Big gun** (a leading man, নেতৃস্থানীয় ব্যক্তি)-He is a big gun of our locality.
153. **Bird's eye view** (a rough idea, মোটামুটি ধারণা)-He took a bird's eye view of the flood-stricken area from an aeroplane.
154. **Bone of contention** (matter of dispute, বিবাদের বিষয়)-The paternal property is the bone of contention between the two brothers.
155. **Book worm** (one who always reads books only, গ্রন্থকীট)-Don't be a book worm.
156. **Bosom friend** (intimate friend, সন্তুষ্ক বন্ধু)-Rusafa is my bosom friend.
157. **Bring to light** (make open, প্রকাশ করা)-At last all the facts were brought to light.
158. **Bring to book** (punish, শাস্তি দেওয়া)-He should be brought to book for his misconduct.
159. **Build castles in the air** (indulge in idle vision, আকাশ কুসুম রচনা)-Don't Idle away your time in building castles in the air.
160. **Burning question** (matter of strong debate, তীব্র বিতর্ক বিষয়)-The problem of the dowry system is the burning question of the day.
161. **Breathe one's last** (die, মারা যাওয়া)-The old Man breathed his last on Sunday last.
162. **Bad book** (disfavour, কুনজর, অনুগ্রহহীনতা) The secretary has fallen in the bad book of the manager.
163. **Bear away the palm** (win, বিজয়ী হওয়া) I hope you will bear away the palm in the contest.
164. **Book worm** (one who always reads book only, গ্রন্থকীট, বই পাগল) Don't be a book worm.
165. **Beat the air** (useless labour, বৃথা পরিশ্রম করা) In trying to defeat him, you are only beating the air.
166. **Bed of thorns** (hazardous situation, কষ্টকর স্থান, বিপজ্জনক পরিস্থিতি) Life is a bed of thorns.
167. **Bear garden** (a place of noise and quarrels, কাগড়াটোদের আড্ডানা; a place/scene of tumult and disorder, বিশৃঙ্খল পরিবেশ) The members turned the meeting into a bear garden.
168. **Beneath one's dignity** (derogatory, অসম্মানজনক) It is beneath my dignity to accept that post.
169. **Between the devil and deep sea, Between two fires** (between two equal dangers, in difficult situation, উভয় সঙ্কট) I am between the devil and deep sea between my friends.
170. **Bear away the bell** (to be the first, সর্বপ্রথম হওয়া) Will she be able to bear away to palm?
171. **Beauty sleep** (premature sleep, প্রথম রাতের ঘুম) The beautiful girl looks more beautiful in her....
172. **Below the belt** (adv. unlawfully, অন্যায়ভাবে; adj. unfair and cruel or hurtful অন্যায় ও নিষ্ঠুর) Never punish your younger brothers and sisters below the belt.
173. **Beside the mark** (irrelevant, অপ্রাসঙ্গিক) What he has written is beside the mark.

174. **Burn the midnight oil** (study till the late night, অধিক রাত্রি জেগে পড়াশুনা করা; work late into the night, অনেক রাত অবধি কাজ করা) You will not have to burn midnight oil before examination.
175. **Blue blood** (Aristocracy, Aristocratic/noble birth, অভিজাত) He is proud of his blue blood.
176. **Bill of fare** {A menu (=list of dishes/food. in a restaurant, মূল্যসহ খাবারের তালিকা, ফুড মেনু) He took a seat in the corner and asked the waiter for the bill.
177. **Blow hot and cold** (both to praise and to blame at the same time, এক মুখে দুই কথা বলা) I cannot take you seriously, you blow hot and cold with same breath.
178. **Black art** (wizardry, যাদুবিদ্যা, ইন্দ্রজাল) Does she practice black art?
179. **Call at** (Visit) পরিদর্শন করা
180. **Call name** (অপমান করা) Rebuke
181. **Call it a day** (কাজ শেষ করা) the day is yet to end.
182. **Capital Punishment** (মৃত্যুদণ্ড) Death penalty.
183. **Come heavily on** (তীব্র সমালোচনা করা) Blame and criticize
184. **Come round** (আরোগ্য লাভ) Free from disease.
185. **Crime in cold blood** (ঠাঞ্জ মাথার অপরাধ. In cool brain/calculated thought.
186. **Culpable homicide** (খুন. Murder
187. **Cupboard love** (মায়াকান্না) Show of affection.
188. **Catch sight of** (দৃষ্টিগোচর হওয়া) I caught sight of the young lady in a theatre.
189. **Close to** (সন্নিহিত) My house is close to the college campus.
190. **Close dealing** (দর কষাকষি মূলক কেনাকাটা, কেনাকাটায় ব্যয়কর্তৃত্ব) The man is considered miserly for his close dealing.
191. **Come up to** (অনুরূপ হওয়া) His results did not come up to our expectation.
192. **Cloaked in** (আচ্ছাদনে আবৃত) She was cloaked in a black mantle.
193. **Call to mind** (remember স্মরণ করা)-I cannot call to mind your name.
194. **Call in question** (doubt, সন্দেহ করা)-No one can call his honesty in question.
195. **Call a spade a spade** (to speak plainly, অপ্রিয় সত্য কথা বলা) I have no hesitation to call a spade a spade.
196. **Carry the day** (win victory, জয়লাভ করা)-Amal, the best player of the school, carried the day in the annual sports.
197. **Catch red handed** (catch with the stolen articles, হাতে নাতে ধরা)-The thief was caught red-handed.
198. **Cats and dogs** (verb heavily, মুষল ধারে)-It was raining cats and dogs.
199. **Chip of the old block** (a worthy son of a worthy father, বাপকা বেটা)- Mr. S. P. Mukherjee is a chip of the old block.
200. **Cock and bull story** (absurd story, গাভাখুরি গল্প)-

- Who will believe your cock and bull story?
201. **Crying need** (urgent need, জরুরী প্রয়োজন.-Mass education is the crying need of India.
202. **Crocodile tears** (pretended cry, মায়া কান্না)-He shed crocodile tears at our misery.
203. **Come to light** (become known, প্রকাশিত হওয়া)-Their private talk has come to light at last.
204. **Come off with flying colours** (win a victory, জয়লাভ করা)- Our School team came off with flying colours.
205. **Curry favour** (be favourite through flattery, ভোষামোদ করিয়া প্রিয় হওয়া)- He knows how to curry favour with officers.
206. **Cut a sorry figure** (make bad results, খারাপ ফল করা)-He cuts a sorry figure in the examination.
207. **Cut to the quick** (be hurt, মর্মান্বিত হওয়া)-I was cut to the quick by his words.
208. **Call for** (Demand, হওয়া)
209. **Chapter and verse** (exact authority, প্রমাণের নিশ্চয়তা) He gave chapter and verse for his statements in the book.
210. **Child's play** (easy task, ছেলেখেলা, সহজ কাজ) It is not a child's play to walk this distance.
211. **Chicken - hearted fellow** (timid, cowardly fellow, ভীক) I cannot depend upon a chicken- hearted fellow like him.
212. **Close dealing** (bargaining, দরকষাকষি) The man is considered miserly for his close dealing.
213. **Close-fisted man** (a great miser, খুব কিপটে ব্যক্তি, কৃপণ) He is a close-fisted man.
214. **Cock sure** (confident, আত্মশীল) He is cock sure that the business will be lucrative.
215. **Cog in the machine** (an unimportant person in a big enterprise, বড় স্থানের অগুরুত্বপূর্ণ ব্যক্তি) He is just a cog in the machine in our big organization.
216. **Cold feet** (cowardice, ভীকতা, কাপুরুষতা) He showed cold feet when the danger came.
217. **Cold war** (unfriendly relation, ঠাড়া যুক্ত বা দ্বায় যুক্ত) The two big nations are at cold war.
218. **Come into force** (Make effective, কার্যকরী হওয়া) The law will come into force very soon.
219. **Cry over spilt milk** (repent falsely, বৃথা অনুশোচনা করা) They is no use crying over spilt milk.
220. **Cut and dry** (already decided & fixed, পূর্বেই মীমাংসাকৃত) No cut and dried policy will do here
221. **Cut and thrust** (hand to hand light, হাতাহাতি যুদ্ধ) They were involved in a cut and thrust for a trifling matter.
222. **Cut someone dead** (না দেখার বা না চেনার ভান করা) On my way to school I met an old friend of mine, but I did not have enough time to waste and so I had to cut him dead.
223. **Day dream** (দিবাশল্প) Pleasant thoughts that make you forget about the present

224. **De facto** (কার্যত) In fact.
225. **Dilly dally** (সময় অপচয় করা) Waste time
226. **Do come and visitus** (প্রকট হওয়া) Show up
227. **Dog days** (সবচেয়ে গরমের দিন. Hot weather
228. **Down-to-earth** (কঠিন বাস্তবতা) Hard reality
229. **Dead against** (bitterly against, তীব্র বিরোধী)-I am dead against his proposal.
230. **Dead language** (a language which is no longer in use, যে ভাষা এখন আর কথা নয়।)-Sanskrit is a rich language, but it is now a dead language.
231. **Dead of night** (mid night, মধ্য রাত্রি)-The robbers broke into the house at dead of night.
232. **Die in harness** (die while in service, কর্মরত অবস্থায় মারা যাওয়া)-Dr. Sen died in harness.
233. **Do yeoman's service** (render valuable service, বিশেষ উপকার করা)-Raja Rammohan Roy has done yeoman's service to our country.
234. **Day after day** (দিনের পর দিন. Day after day they stayed in the silent sea.
235. **Dark horse** (an unknown person, অপরিচিত ব্যক্তি) We were surprised at a dark horse like him.
236. **Dead beat** (extremely/very tired, খুব ক্লান্ত) I was dead beat when I swam across the river.
237. **Dead letter** (law not in force, বে আইন আর চালু নেই/কার্যকর নয়) The law is a dead letter now.
238. **Dead set** (ultimate attack, প্রাণপনে আক্রমণ) The defenders made a dead set against the enemy.
239. **Dog chance** (a faint hope, ক্ষীণ আশা) He stands a dog's chance to be successful this time.
240. **Drug on the market** (over abundant and not in demand, অনেক বেশি থাকায় চাহিদা নাই; unsalable for lack of demand, চাহিদার অভাবে অবিক্রিত পণ্য, কাটতিহীন.- This product is a drug on the market.
241. **Down in the mouth** (out of spirits, তেজহীন.- He looks down in the mouth.
242. **End in smoke** (fall, ব্যর্থ হওয়া) All his plans ended in smokc.
243. **Early in the year** for (কোনো কিছুর মৌসুম শুরু না হওয়া)- August and September are early in the year for collecting date juice.
244. **Enamoured of** (প্রেমে আসক্ত)- The village boy is now enamoured of a luxurious life in the town.
245. **Excuse oneself** (অজুহাত দেখিয়ে নিজেকে দায়মুক্ত করা)- Salman excused himself on the plea that he was
246. **Eat humble pie** (apologise, হুল স্বীকার করে ক্ষমা চাওয়া)- He had to eat humble pie for his rudeness.
247. **Eat one's word** (take back, কথা কিরিয়ে নেওয়া)- I cannot eat my word for the fear of anybody.
248. **Elbow-room** (sufficient space to work or move around, চারপাশে চলাফেরা করা বা কাজের পর্যাপ্ত জায়গা)- The factory is too small to provide elbow-room for its workers.
249. **Far beyond** (আওতার বাইরে)- It is far beyond my means to buy a motor car.
250. **Far too much** (ঢের ঢের বেশি)- Is it true that people eat for too much today?
251. **Feel at home** (স্বগৃহে থাকার মত বোধ করা বা গৃহে স্বাচ্ছন্দ্যবোধ করা)- I am sure you will feel at home in our village.
252. **Flutter out** (দ্রুত বেরিয়ে যাওয়া)- Della fluttered out of the door.
253. **Follow one's example** (কারণে দৃষ্টান্ত অনুসরণ করা)- Fazlul Huq followed his father's example and became an eminent lawyer.
254. **For an instant** (মহুর্ভের জন্য)- He stood in silence for an instant and then ran out of the house.
255. **For the first time** (প্রথমবারের মতো)- He was only a boy when I saw him for the first time.
256. **From one's heart** (শ্রদ্ধিত আবেগসহ, সর্বাত্মকরূপে)- I bless you from my heart.
257. **For one's own sake** (কারণে নিজের কারণে)- Akmal does everything for his own sake.
258. **From one's own point of view** (কারণে নিজের দৃষ্টিকোণ থেকে)- He judged the thing from his own point of view.
259. **Fall flat** (have no effect, ফলপ্রসূ না হওয়া)-My advice fell flat on him.
260. **Fight shy** (avoid, এড়িয়ে চলা)-Why do you fight shy of your teacher?
261. **Fish out of water** (in an uneasy situation, অস্বস্তিকর অবস্থায়)-When he came to the village, he felt like a fish out of water.
262. **Fish in a troubled water** (take advantage of disturbed situation (এলোমেলো অবস্থায় সুযোগ নেওয়া)-He made a lot of money by fishing in a troubled water.
263. **Far and wide** (everywhere, সর্বত্র)-His fame as a scholar spread far and wide (or, far and near).
264. **Flesh and blood** (human body, রক্তমাংসের শরীর)- Flesh and blood cannot bear with such insults.
265. **For good** (for ever, চিরকালের জন্য)-He left the country for good.
266. **From hand to mouth** (live by hard labour, দিন আনে দিন খায় বা বহু কষ্টে জীবনধারণ করে)-The poor man lives from hand to mouth.
267. **From A to Z** (from the beginning to the end, প্রথম হইতে শেষ পর্যন্ত)-The statement is true from A to Z
268. **Face to face** (in person, directly meeting each other, সামনা সামনি, মুখোমুখি, স্বশরীরে উপস্থিত হয়ে) I prefer to talk to people face to face rather than talk on the phone.
269. **Face value** (outward appearance, বাহ্যিকতা) Do not accept it on its face value.
270. **Far and away** (Beyond comparison, অতুলনীয়) He is far and away the best boy here.
271. **Fair play** (deceitless, প্রতারণবিহীন নীতি/কাজ) I believe in the practice of fair play in my business.

272. **Fair and square** (honest, সৎ ও সরল) He is fair and square in his dealings.
273. **Fare and fury** (excitement, উত্তেজনা) When he talked with the rebellious workers, he added fare and fury in his speech.
274. **Fit as a fiddle** (in good condition, ভালো অবস্থায়)- Though he has grown old, he is fit as a fiddle.
275. **Flying visit** (a very short visit, খুব কম সময়ের ভ্রমণ)- He paid a flying visit to us last month.
276. **Fresh blood** (newly enthusiastic person, নতুন উৎসাহী লোক)- I want fresh blood in the office.
277. **Foregone conclusion** (anticipated result, পূর্নামিত ফল)- It was a foregone conclusion that he would win the race. The result of the election/vote is a foregone conclusion.
278. **Fool's paradise** (illusory happiness, বোকার স্বর্গ, কাল্পনিক সুখ)- If you expect any help from him, you are living in a fool's paradise.
279. **Functus officio** (দায়িত্ব থেকে অব্যাহতি প্রাপ্ত) Having no further authority.
280. **Foul play** (Treachorous or unfair act, অসদাচরণ)- Be honest, do not indulge in foul play.
281. **French leave** (being absence from duty without permission, বিনা অনুমতিতে কর্তব্যে অনুপস্থিত)- The boy was punished for taking french leave from his class.
282. **Fall into line** (একমত হওয়া) Agree
283. **Far and wide** (বিশাল এলাকা) Over a large area
284. **Far cry** (বিশাল ব্যবধান. Long distance
285. **Give a hand** (সাহায্য করা) To help or assist.
286. **Grass grow under one's feet** (সময় নষ্ট করা) To delay and linger.
287. **Give way to** (হার মানা, ভেঙ্গে পড়া)- Sometimes reason gives way to unreason.
288. **Glare in (one's) face** (কটমর্দ করে কারো মুখের দিকে তাকানো)- His father glared in his face.
289. **Go one's way** (নিজ পথে চলা)- Having a look a the houses he went his way.
290. **Get into the way** (পরীক্ষা-নিরীক্ষা বা অভিজ্ঞতার সাহায্যে জানা)- If you want to learn well, get into the way of doing things.
291. **Give (something) a fair try** (ভালভাবে পরখ করা): A good many people will not give poetry a fair try.
292. **Go one's own way** (নিজের মত চলা): I have always preferred to go my own way.
293. **Go on to** (এক পর্যায়ে থেকে অন্য পর্যায়ে পৌছা): After leaving college I went on to a new phase of life.
294. **Guilty conscience** (অপরাধবোধ): As he is implicated in the crime, he suffers from a guilty conscience.
295. **Gala day** (a day of festivity, উৎসবের দিন.-The 15th August is a gala day to the Indians.
296. **Get rid of** (be free from, মুক্তি পাওয়া)-Try to get rid of that rogue.
297. **Gift of the gab** (power of delivering speech, বাক্পটুতা)-An advocate should have the gift of the gab.
298. **Going concern** (a successful business, সফল ব্যবসা) I am the head of a going concern now.
299. **Green horn** (inexperienced, অনভিজ্ঞ) I cannot depend upon a green horn like you.
300. **Grey matter** (intelligence, বুদ্ধি, বুদ্ধিমত্তা) I wish I had a little of your grey matter.
301. **Gone to the dog** (be ruined, গোয়ার মাতরা, উচ্ছন্ন হওয়া) He has gone to the dogs. সে গোয়ার গায়ে Go/get into the red (incurred liabilities that exceeded assets, পাণ্ডার চেয়ে দায় অধিক হওয়া, ব্যর্থতার কারণে) Because of prolonged strikes and lock-outs, the company got into the red.
302. **Habeas corpus** (কেন্দীদের মৌলিক অধিকার) Fundamental rights of prisoners.
303. **Half baked** (অসম্পূর্ণ) Not well planned or considered
304. **Hand to mouth** (দিন আনে দিন খায়) To spend all the money of basic needs
305. **Have eyes at the back of one's head** (সবকিছু দেখতে পারা/হয়) See everything
306. **Head in the clouds** (কাল্পনিক) A day dream
307. **Herculean task** (অতিদুর্কর কাজ) Task which needs great strength and determination/ A very difficult task.
308. **Hideously** (বীভৎসভাবে) In a very ugly or unpleasant way.
309. **Happen to meet** (মোকাবেলা করা) Come across
310. **Home and dry** (সফল হওয়া) Have been successful)
311. **Hue and cry** (শোরগোল) Strong public protest.
312. **Hanker after** (আকাঙ্ক্ষা করা): A saintly man like him cannot hanker after wealth.
313. **Hard and fast** (rigid, বাঁধা ধরা)-There is no such hard and fast rule in this matter.
314. **Head and ears** (complete, সম্পূর্ণরূপে.-He is over head and ears in debt.
315. **Hard nut to crack** (a difficult problem, কঠিন সমস্যা)- The problem of adult education is really a hard nut to crack.
316. **Heart and soul** (with all energy, সর্বাত্মকরূপে) Try heart and soul and you will succeed.
317. **Hold water** (be effective, ধোপে টেকা)-This policy will not hold water in this situation.
318. **Hold good** (apply, প্রযুক্ত হওয়া)-This rule will not hold good here.
319. **Hue and cry** (a noise, শোরগোল)-The villagers raised a hue and cry to see the thief.
320. **Hush money** (bribe money, ঘুষ)-He offered a hush money to suppress the murder.
321. **Household word** (familiar name, সকলের পরিচিত নাম)- Mother Teresa's name has now become a household word.
322. **Hall mark** (mark of greatness/ purity, শ্রেষ্ঠতা/ বিস্ময়কর ছাপ. The plan bears hall mark of skill.

323. **Hair breadth escape** (narrow escape, অল্পের জন্য প্রাণ বাঁচানো, মারাত্মকভাবে জখম হওয়া এড়ানো)
324. **Hang in the balance** (undecided, অমিমাংসিত) The fate of the prisoner hangs in the balances.
325. **Harps on the same strings** (repeat tediously, talk about the same subject, বিরক্তিকরভাবে পুনরাবৃত্তি করা, এক কথা বার বার বলে বিরক্ত করা) He always harps on the same strings of his past services.
326. **Haul over the coals** (criticize/insult/rebuke severely, ভুল/অন্যায়ের জন্য কাউকে কড়া ভাষায় তিরস্কার করা) He was hauled over the coals by his boss for coming in late for work.
327. **Heart to heart** (Candid, মনখোলা) I have a heart to heart talk with him about the matter.
328. **Hit below the belt** (hit unfairly, mainly in boxing give a foul blow, প্রতিযোগিতায় অসৎ উপায় অবলম্বন করা) He is too honourable to hit enemy below the belt.
329. **High and mighty** (haughty and proud, উদ্ধত ও গর্বিত) He is high and mighty in his attitude.
330. **Hold the scale even** (make justice, ন্যায় বিচার করা) He is a just man and will surely hold the scale even between the parties.
331. **Host in oneself** (একাই একশ) He is a host in himself and requires no help.
332. **Have the charm of** (আকর্ষণ থাকা) The Lazza has the charm of being illegal in Bangladesh.
333. **In two minds** (দ্বিধাম্বিত) **Unsure**
334. **In fine** (in conclusion, পরিশেষে)- in fine he declared his plan.
335. **In full swing** (in full activity, পুরাদমে)-The school is now in full swing.
336. **In time** (in proper time, ঠিক সময়ে)-He reached the station in time.
337. **In order to** (with the object of, উদ্দেশ্যে)-He came here in order to meet my brother.
338. **In lieu of** (instead of, পরিবর্তে) Give me this pen in lieu of that.
339. **In black and white** (in writing, লিখিতভাবে)-Put down the statement in black and white.
340. **In cold blood** (without provocation, ঠাণ্ডা মাথায়)-They committed this murder in cold blood.
341. **In no time** (soon, শীঘ্র)-He will finish the work in no time.
342. **In the nick of time** (in right time, ঠিক সময়ে)-The school team arrived in the nick of time.
343. **Ins and outs** (full details, খুঁটিনাটি সব কিছু)-I know the ins and outs of the matter.
344. **In vogue** (in fashion, চালু)-This custom is not in vogue now.
345. **In force** (in activity, বলবৎ)-This law is in force now.
346. **In a nut shell** (very briefly, খুব সংক্ষেপে)-Tell the story in a nut shell.
347. **In a hurry** (very quickly, তাড়াহড়ায়)-Don't do

- the work in a hurry.
348. **In the mean time** (in the time between, ইতোমধ্যে)-Lila will come here to-night. In the mean time you should get her room ready.
349. **In one's teens** (between thirteen and nineteen years of age, তের থেকে উনিশ বছর বয়সের মধ্যে)-She is yet in her teens.
350. **In the long run** (ultimately, পরিশেষে)-You will have to suffer in the long run.
351. **In vain** (fruitless, বৃথা)-All his attempts were in vain.
352. **Irony of fate** (by bad luck, ভাগ্যের পরিহাস)-He could not succeed by irony of fate.
353. **Its and buts** (doubtful, কিন্তু কিছ' আন) I do not like ifs and buts; give me a straight answer.
354. **Ill at ease** (anxious, uncomfortable, uneasy, অস্বস্তিতে) He is ill at ease in his new position.
355. **In a hurry** (very quickly, তাড়াহড়ায়) He is in a hurry. Don't do the work in a hurry.
356. **In a mess** (in disorder, বিশৃঙ্খল অবস্থায়) The affairs are in a mess here.
357. **In a word** (briefly, সংক্ষেপে). Tell me in a word what you want.
358. **In a fix** (in a difficult position, মুশকিলে পতিত)-He is in a fix and does not know what to do.
359. **In deep water** (in great difficulties, চরম সমস্যায়) He is in deep water and needs your help.
360. **In hot water** (in trouble, সমস্যায়) The minister is in hot water over the blasphemous speech.
361. **In error** (by mistake, ভুলবশত, অনিচ্ছাকৃতভাবে) The computer has been switched off in error.
362. **In the seventh heaven** (extremely happy, খুব খুশি) I was in the seventh heaven at the news of my son's success. She's been in seventh heaven ever since she landed the job.
363. **Iron will** (strong determination, কঠোর সংকল্প) He embarked on the venture with an iron will.
364. **In an agony of** (দুঃসহ যন্ত্রণা): The fingers of the mountaineer were stiff in an agony of numbness.
365. **In a rapid sequence** (দ্রুতগতিতে পর পর, দ্রুত ক্রমান্বয়ে): These plays were staged in a rapid sequence.
366. **In a spirit of** (মানসিকতায়): The two leaders worked side by side in a spirit of co-operation.
367. **Incapable of** (অসমর্থ): He is incapable of work.
368. **Inclined to** (বৌদ্ধবিশিষ্ট, অনুরাগী): The boy is inclined to study.
369. **In love with** (আসক্ত): The young man is in love with the pretty girl.
370. **In payment of** (বিনিময়ে): He gave me some money in payment of my services.
371. **In pursuit of** (অন্বেষণে): He spent his life in pursuit of knowledge.
372. **Insist on** (পাঁড়াপীড়ি করা): I insist on his leaving the place.

373. **In someone's charge** (কারো তত্ত্বাবধানে: I left the watch in my sister's charge.
374. **In other circumstances** (অন্য পরিস্থিতিতে): In other circumstances, our measures would have been altogether different.
375. **Jump to (something)** (তাড়াহড়ায় করা): It was not wise for you to jump to such a conclusion.
376. **Jack of all trades** (all knowing, সর্বজ্ঞ) He is a jack of all trades but master of nothing.
377. **Jaundiced eye** (Jealousy, ঈর্ষা, বিকৃত দৃষ্টিভঙ্গি) He judged me with a jaundiced eye.
378. **Keep an eye** (নজর রাখা) To take care of
379. **Keep the flag flying** (বঁচে থাক) Keep surviving
380. **Keep body and soul together** (কায়রুপে জীবনধারণ করা): Most of our peasants can hardly keep body and soul together.
381. **Keep the wolf from the door** (keep away from extreme poverty, দারিদ্র/দরিদ্রতা ঠেকানো; keeping off starvation, ক্ষুধার জ্বালা মেটানো) He had to work hard to keep the wolf from the door.
382. **Kiss the dust** (surrender, আত্মসমর্পণ করা) At last Gaddafi kissed the dust to NATO.
383. **Kith and kin** (near relatives, নিকট আত্মীয়) He has no good relation with his kith and kin.
384. **Liable to mislead** (বিত্রাস্তিকর) Deceptive
385. **Light and leading** (খ্যাতনামা ব্যক্তি) Renowned
386. **Lingua Franca** (যোগাযোগের মাধ্যম যে ভাষা) Common language/ Amixed language
387. **Lame excuse** (bad plea, বাজে ওজর)-This lame excuse will not do.
388. **Leave no stone unturned** (Try every possible way, চেষ্টার ত্রুটি না করা) He left no stone unturned to gain his object. *সে তার উদ্দেশ্য হািল করতে চেষ্টা কেন ত্রুটি করেনি।*
389. **Length and breadth** (the whole extent, in every part or all parts of a place, large area, সর্বত্র) We've searched the length and breadth of the country for a suitable candidate.
390. **Last word** (হুড়ান্ত উক্তি): There can be no last word in science because human knowledge is always advancing.
391. **Let the cat out of the bags** (disclose the secret, গোপন কথা ফাঁস করা) The farmer's wife ---
392. **Lick the dust** (to be humiliated, নাকে খৎ দেওয়া, অপমান হওয়া) His vanity let him down and he had to lick the dust ultimately.
393. **Long and the short** (gist, substance, সারমর্ম) The long and the short of the story is this.
394. **Losing ground** (be less acceptable, কম গ্রহণযোগ্য হওয়া) The enemy is losing ground.
395. **Lose heart** (Be disheartened, হতাশ হওয়া) They lost heart at the death of their leader.
396. **Lock, stock and barrel** (entirely, তল্লিতল্লাসমেত) The office was shifted from here ----.
397. **Lion's share** (major part, সিংহভাগ)-He took the lion's

- share of the profit.
398. **Learn by heart** (মুখস্থ করা): Salam has learnt the poem by heart.
399. **Live through** (অতিক্রম করে বেঁচে থাকা): I don't think that the old man will live through this cold weather.
400. **Maiden speech** (first speech, প্রথম বক্তৃতা)- His maiden speech fell flat on the audience.
401. **Man of letters** (a scholar, পণ্ডিত লোক)-Sir Ashutosh Mukherjee was a man of letters.
402. **Man of straw** (worthless man, অপদার্থ লোক)-We do not care a fig for a mart of straw like him.
403. **Make both ends meet** (live within means, আয়ব্যয় মেলানো)-I cannot make both ends meet with my small income.
404. **Moot point** (an undecided matter, অমীমাংসিত বিষয়)-Dowry system is still a moot point in West Bengal.
405. **Make good** (compensate, pay damages, ক্ষতিপূরণ করা) I wanted to make good for his loss.
406. **Man in the street** (ordinary man, সাধারণ ব্যক্তি) Even a man in the street can understand this.
407. **Man of one's word** (keep one's promise, trustworthy, এককথার মানুষ) He is a man of his word.
408. **Meet one's Waterloo** (accept final and crushing defeat, চূড়ান্ত পরাজয় বরণ করা) Mr. Varma met his Waterloo in the contest of the presidency of the party.
409. **Move heaven to earth** (Try one's best, make the utmost efforts, যথাসাধ্য চেষ্টা করা) I moved heaven to earth to save him.
410. **Make up one's mind** (মনস্থির করা): I have made up by mind to take the next examination.
411. **Make ready for** (প্রস্তুত হওয়া): He made ready for the evening party in a short time.
412. **Make peace** (শান্তি বা সন্ধি স্থাপন করা): He made peace between the two fighting groups.
413. **Make a duty of it** (কর্তব্য বলে গণ্য করা): Some readers make a duty of it to read a certain book in a certain period of time.
414. **Man of sympathy and sense** (সহানুভূতি): My father was a man of sympathy and sense.
415. **Man of one's acquaintance** (কারও পরিচিত লোক): Suman is a man of my acquaintance.
416. **Make hay while the sun shines** (ঝোপ বুকে কোপ মারা/ সুযোগের সন্ধ্যাবহার করা) To make a good use of the opportunity
417. **Man does not live by bread alone** (শুধু খাবারে জীবন চলে না) Man needs other things too
418. **Milk and water** (দুর্বল আলোচনা/আবেগ) Lifeless/dull
419. **Nail in one's coffin** (কারো সর্বনাশ করা) Making the end or failure
420. **Numb skull** (নির্বেশ ব্যক্তি) Stupid person
421. **Nip in the bud** (destroy in the initial, অঙ্কুরে বিনষ্ট করা)- All his hopes were nipped in the bud.

422. **Null and void** (invalid, বাতিল)-The deed has been null and void now.
423. **Now and then** (occasionally, মাঝে মাঝে)-He comes here now and then.
424. **Nine day's wonder** (thing of temporary surprise, অল্পস্থায়ী বিস্ময়ের বস্তু) The show was a nine's day wonder in the village.
425. **Nook and corner** (everywhere, সর্বত্র) I searched every nook and corner for the missing letter.
426. **No longer** (আর নয়): I am no longer interest in his affairs.
427. **No one else** (আর কেউ নয়): He is no one else than Hashmat.
428. **Of any consequence** (গুরুত্বপূর্ণ): Do you consider the matter of any consequence?
429. **Overwhelmed with** (অভিভূত): Overwhelmed with grief, she was beating her breast.
430. **On the instant** (তৎক্ষণাৎ): He did it on the instant.
431. **On the sly** (সত্তর্পণে): He cast a glance at the girl on the sly.
432. **One after another** (একের পর আরেক): Disaster and calamity come one after another in Bangladesh.
433. **On condition** (শর্তে, শর্ত সাপেক্ষে): You may stay here on condition that you will keep silent.
434. **Open wide** (পুরাপুরি খুলে যাওয়া): The big white sails of the ship opened wide against the strong wind.
435. **Out of the question** (প্রস্নাজিত): To go out in this foul weather is out of the question.
436. **Of course** (certainly, অবশ্যই)- Of course, you know what that means.
437. **On the contrary** (just opposit, বিপরীত পক্ষে)- I do not hate him; on the contrary I love him.
438. **On the wane** (declining, হ্রাসমান)-His fame is on the wane now.
439. **On the whole** (generally speaking, মোটের উপর)- On the whole, his conduct is good.
440. **On the spur of the moment** (under the impules of the moment, মুহূর্তের উত্তেজনায়)-He did it on the spur of the moment.
441. **Out of date** (out of fashion, অপ্রচলিত)-This fashion is now out of date.
442. **Out of the wood** (free from danger, বিপদমুক্ত)-He is not yet out of the wood.
443. **Out of doors** (out side, বাহিরে)-It is rather cold out of doors.
444. **Out of sorts** (not well, ঈষৎ অসুস্থ)-He is out of sorts now.
445. **Out of order** (defective, বিকল)-This car is out of order.
446. **Out of temper** (angry, ক্রুদ্ধ)- He is out of temper now.
447. **Off and on** (occasionally, now and then, মাঝে মাঝে) He visits me/come here off and on.
448. **On and off** (at intervals, বিরতি বা অবকাশকালে) I am working on and off to compile Lecture-sheet.

449. **Oil the wheel** (ভদ্রতা রক্ষা করা) Even if you are angry you must oil the wheel.
450. **Once in a blue moon** (very rarely, কালোচন্দ্রে, কদাচিৎ) He comes here once in a blue moon.
451. **Out of the frying pan into the fire** (from a bad situation to worse one, এক বিপদ হতে গুরুতর বিপদে পতিত) By coming from that place to this for fear of malaria, he has only jumped ----.
452. **Over head and ears** (deeply, গভীরভাবে; completely, সম্পূর্ণরূপে. Joy is over head and ears in love) (জয় গভীর প্রেমে পড়েছে) He is over head and ears in debt (সে দেনায় জর্জরিত/দেনায় পুরো ডুবে গেছে)
453. **Odds and ends** (এটা সেটা) Small items that are not valuable.
454. **Once in a blue moon** (কদাচিৎ) very rarely
455. **Optical illusion** (মারীচিকা) Something that may be viewed with the eye and misinterpreted.
456. **Pandor's box** (সাপাততঃ ভাল মনে হলেও আসলে ভাল নয়) Superficially good but actually not
457. **Pass away** (মারা যাওয়া) Die
458. **Passed himself off** (ভান করা) Pretended to be
459. **Put off** (Postpone) স্থগিত করা
460. **Post-mortem** (মৃত্যুর পর) After death
461. **Pull one's leg** (তামাশা করা) Make fun
462. **Put the cart before the horse** (যাভাবিকের বিপরীত কাজ করা) To reverse the natural order of things.
463. **Put up with** (সহ্য করা) Tolerate/Endure
464. **Put someone away** (দূরে সরিয়ে দেওয়া) To send somebody to a place.
465. **Part and parcel** (an integral part, অবিচ্ছেদ্য অংশ)- Discipline is part and parcel of administration.
466. **Pros and cons** (details, ইটিনাটি)-You should consider the pros and cons of the system.
467. **Palmy day** (good time, সুদিন, সুসময়) I had many friends in my palmy days.
468. **Paper tiger** (A person who appears to be powerful but who is not, কাগজে বাঘ) He shouted a lot with threats and actions but ultimately proved to a paper tiger.
469. **Paragon of animals** (পশুগুলোর শ্রেষ্ঠ নিদর্শন): The Royal Bengal Tiger is considered to be the para of animals.
470. **Pin money** (স্বামীর দ্বারা স্বীকৃত প্রদত্ত হাতখরচ) She saved all her pin money and bought a nice Present for her husband; Plain sailing (easy, সহজ ও সমস্যাহীন. I found it plain sailing here.
471. **Point blank** (directly, bluntly, স্পষ্টভাবে) I told him point blank that I could not support him.
472. **Pile up** (স্তুপীকৃত করা): He has piled up his books on the floor of a spacious room.
473. **Queer fish** (eccentric person, খেয়ালি লোক) I cannot deal with a queer fish like him.
474. **Roam about** (ঘুরে বেড়ানো): He was arrested when he was roaming about the village.

475. **Run the risk** (বিপদাশঙ্কার সম্মুখীন হওয়া): He ran the risk of being taken prisoner by the enemy.
476. **Rank and file** (common men, সাধারণ লোক)-We should pay attention to the rank and file of the country.
477. **Red letter day** (memorable day, স্মরণীয় দিন.-The 15th August is a red letter day in the history of India.
478. **Red tape** (official formalities, লাল ফিতার বাঁধন বা আমলাতান্ত্রিকতা)- Red tapism causes delay in official work.
479. **Read between the lines** (understand the significance, তাৎপর্য বোঝা)- Try to read between the lines of the letter.
480. **Round the clock** (twenty-four hours, সমস্ত দিন.-He is working round the clock.
481. **Root and branch** (completely, সম্পূর্ণরূপে. The evil has been removed root and branch.
482. **Rub shoulders** (mix, মেশা, মেলানো) I do not rub shoulders with such boys.
483. **Ruling passion** (most important interest, motive that dominates a person's life, জীবনের উজ্জ্বলী উদ্দেশ্য, motive force, চালিকাশক্তি) Love for money is his ruling passion.
484. **Rainy day** (সুদিন. Miserable condition
485. **Raise one's eye brows** (বিস্ময় প্রকাশ করা) Show surprise or disapproval.
486. **Riding for a fall** (ঝুঁকি নিয়ে কাজ করা) To act recklessly.
487. **Road block** (প্রতিবন্ধকতা) Obstacle
488. **Run into** (Fall into) পতিত হওয়া
489. **Run riot** (শৃঙ্খলাভঙ্গ) Behave in a lawless way.
490. **Seem to be fishy** (সন্দেহজনক মনে হওয়া) Something suspicious
491. **Seventh heaven** (পরম সুখী) A state of extreme happiness.
492. **Shot in the dark** (আন্দাজে বলা বা করা) Guessed one
493. **Sine die** (অনিদিষ্ট কালের জন্য) Adjoim indefinitely
494. **Sinister** (অশুভ) Seemingly evil or dangerous
495. **Six of one and half a dozen of another** (দুটোর মধ্যে তফাত বলতে কিছু নেই) Negligible difference
496. **Square meal** (পেট ভরে আহার) A good meal
497. **Status quo** (বর্তমান সামাজিক অবস্থা) Present situation/The former state
498. **Set free** (liberate, মুক্ত করা)-The prisoners were set free.
499. **Slow coach** (one who is lazy, অলস প্রকৃতির লোক)-You cannot expect much from a slow coach like him.
500. **Slip of the pen** (slight mistake in writing, লেখায় অসতর্কতা/ভ্রম; সামান্য ভুল)-This mistake is due to a slip of the pen.
501. **Slip of the tongue** (a slight mistake in speaking, বলায় সামান্য ভুল)-This is a slip of the tongue; don't lay much stress on it.
502. **Square meal** (full meal, পেট ভরা আহার)-He is too

- poor to have a square meal every day.
503. **Steer clear of** (avoid, এড়াইয়া চলা)-You must steer clear of evil company.
504. **Stone's throw** (within very short distance, অতি নিকটে)-Our school is at a stone's throw from our house.
505. **Speed money** (bribe, ঘুষ) At present speed money is the sheet anchor of passing file in every office.
506. **Storm in a tea cup** (great excitement over a small matter ছোটখাটো বিষয়ে চরম উত্তেজনা) You have raised a storm in a tea cup over this petty loss.
507. **Sum and substance** (gist, summary, সারসংক্ষেপ) This is the sum and substance of the story.
508. **Swan song** (last work, শেষকীর্তি) The Tempest is considered the swan song of Shakespeare.
509. **Say good-bye** (বিদায় জানানো) I said good-bye to my friend at the station.
510. **Shake hands** (কিরদান করা) We shook hands before we parted.
511. **Skim through** (ভালোভাষা পড়া) Those who read a book for other reason only skim through it.
512. **Speak ill of** (নিন্দাবাদ করা) You should not speak ill of others.
513. **Speak well of** (প্রশংসা করা) The teacher spoke well of the meritorious boy.
514. **Stop and stretch** (কাজ বন্ধ করে গা এলিয়ে দেওয়া) When the writer stopped and stretched she heard the boy's steps on the cabin shop.
515. **Set eyes on** (দৃষ্টি নিবন্ধ করা, দৃষ্টিপাত করা) The moment he set eyes on the girl he was enchant by her beauty.
516. **Set foot in** (গৃহাদির অভ্যন্তরে পা দেয়া) He wished that he had not set foot in the house.
517. **Stagger to one's feet** (টলতে টলতে উঠে দাঁড়ানো) The old man staggered to his feet and took an unsteady step across the room.
518. **Strike off** (কেটে বিচ্ছিন্ন করা, বাদ দেওয়া) His head was struck off by the assassin.
519. **Take by the hand** (হাত ধরা) I took the old man by the hand and lifted him into my car.
520. **Take a mighty pride** (কোনো কিছু সম্পর্কে প্রচণ্ড গর্ববোধ করা) She takes a mighty pride in her son because he has become a good lawyer.
521. **Take a dislike to** (অপছন্দ করা) They take a dislike to Dickens.
522. **To be shoved up against** (কোনো কিছুর দিকে ঠাক্ক দিয়ে এগিয়ে দেয়া) They have been shoved up against a book before they were ready for it.
523. **To be stoppered down** (ছিপি এঁটে বন্ধ করা হয়েছে এমন) Their real feelings, their real tastes are all stoppered down under the sense of duty.
524. **Take a view of** (কোনো বিষয়ে মতামত গঠন করা) We should take a tolerant view of the present developments in the country.

525. **To lay one's hands on** (আঁকড়িয়ে ধরা, অধিকার করা): He kept everything he could lay his hands on.
526. **To learn by heart** (মুখস্থ করা): Sabiha has learnt the poem by heart.
527. **To have a touch of** (সামান্য পরিমাণে থাকা): Everyone has a touch of brutality in him.
528. **Take pity on** (করুণা প্রদর্শন করা): At last God took pity on the old sailor.
529. **Take time** (সময় নেয়া বা লাগা): It will take time to develop the country.
530. **The ends of the world** (পৃথিবীর সূদূরতম অঞ্চলসমূহ): He has no yearning to see the ends of the world.
531. **Thrust down one's throat** (গলনালীতে সজোরে ঠেস দেয়া): The writer watched the woman thrust the asparagus down her throat in large mouthfuls.
532. **To be tickled by** (সুঁড়ুড়ি বা কাঁচুচু দেওয়া হয়েছে এমন): My nostrils were tickled by the smell of the melted butter.
533. **To give an impression** (ধারণা দেয়া): She gave me the impression of having more teeth than were necessary.
534. **To have the blush of** (রক্তিম আভা থাকা): The peaches had the blush of an innocent girl.
535. **Turn white** (স্বাকাসে হয়ে যাওয়া): The lady turned white at the sight of the tiger.
536. **Take to heart** (cut to the quick, মর্মান্বিত হওয়া)-He took his remark to heart.
537. **Take after (Resemble)** সাদৃশ্য হওয়া
538. **Three R's**(elementary education, প্রাথমিক শিক্ষা). The majority of our people have not yet learnt the three R's.
539. **To and fro** (hither and thither, এদিক-ওদিক)-Being unable to make up his mind the man is walking to and fro.
540. **Take in (Deceive)** প্রতারণা করা
541. **Tooth and nail** (strongly, তীব্রভাবে)-He fought tooth and nail against his enemy.
542. **Through thick and thin** (through all difficulties) (অবস্থা বিপর্যয় বা বাধা বিপত্তির মধ্য দিয়ে)-Sita followed her husband through thick and thin.
543. **To the backbone** (to the core, হাড় হাড়ে)- The boy is wicked to the backbone.
544. **To the letter** (in all details, অক্ষরে অক্ষরে)-He followed my advice to the letter.
545. **To the contrary** (against what some one had said, কাহারও বক্তব্যের বিপরীতে)-In the court he said nothing to the contrary.
546. **Turn over a new leaf** (begin a new phase of life, নতনের সূচনা)-After his failure he turned over a new leaf.
547. **Turn a deaf ear to** (pay no attention, মনোযোগ না দেওয়া)-He turned a deaf ear to my proposal.
548. **Turn down** (refuse, প্রত্যাখান করা)-He turned down

- my proposal.
549. **Take (one/sb. to task** (rebuke, তিরস্কার করা) He was taken to task for negligence of duty.
550. **Tooth for tooth/An eye for an eye** (To take revenge, সমুচিত প্রতিশোধ. He fulfilled tooth for tooth upon the murderer of his brother.
551. **Tip the balance** (influence, প্রভাবিত করা) Trial of war crimes tipped the balance in govt favour.
552. **Turn aside** (deviate from) বিচ্যুত হওয়া
553. **Touch and go** (risky, ঝুঁকিপূর্ণ) It was a touch and go business.
554. **Throw up the sponge** (give up the contest, হার মানা) At last my opponent threw up the sponge
555. **Throw light on** (clarify, explain, ব্যাখ্যা করা, সহজবোধ্য করা, আলোকপাত করা) Can you throw any light on the question/mystery? Recent research has thrown a new light on Einstein's theory.
556. **Take full advantage** (পূর্ণ সুযোগ গ্রহণ করা) Make good use
557. **Take into account** (বিবেচনা করা) Consider
558. **Turn off** (Stop) বন্ধ করা
559. **The birds and the bees** (প্রজনন জ্ঞান. The basic facts about sex
560. **Through and Through** (পুরোপুরি) Completely
561. **To be partial to something** (পক্ষপাতিত্ব করা) To show support
562. **To carry coals to Newcastle** (তেলা মাথায় তেল দেওয়া) To take things where they are already plentiful.
563. **To have full hands** (বাস্তু থাকা) To be fully occupied
564. **To read between the lines** (নিহিত অর্থ অন্বেষণ করা) To grasp the hidden meaning
565. **Vice versa** (বিপরীতভাবে) The opposite also
566. **To take somebody for a cruising** (সঙ্গ দেওয়া) To keep company
567. **Trial and error** (ভুল থেকে শেখা) Process of solving a problem by trying various method
568. **Upper hand** (প্রাধান্য পাওয়া) Advantage over somebody
569. **Up and doing** (active, উদ্যোগী)-Be up and doing and then you will succeed in life.
570. **Up and downs** (rise and fall, উত্থানপতন,-There are ups and downs in a man's life.
571. **Under lock key** (safe, secure, নিরাপদ, তালাবদ্ধ) You must keep your valuables under ----.
572. **Under the thumb** (completely under one's control, পুরোপুরি বাধ্য) He is ---- of his wife.
573. **Under one's nose** (in one's very presence, কারো উপস্থিতিতে/কারো চোখের সামনে, নাকের ডগায়) I searched everywhere for my phone for an hour and finally I found it right under my nose.
574. **Under the weather** (slightly ill/sick, সামান্য অসুস্থ) I feel a bit under the weather today. I searched everywhere for my phone for an hour and finally I

- found it right under my nose.
575. **Vanish into the air** (disappear, হঠাৎ উধাও হওয়া) My wallet vanished into the air in the crowd
576. **Verbose speech** (বাগাড়ম্বর) A speech full of many words.
577. **Vicious circle** (অপরিবর্তনীয়) An unchangeable situation
578. **Viva-voce** (মৌখিক পরীক্ষা) A spoken exam
579. **White elephant** (a costly unprofitable undertaking)-At last the department proved to be a white elephant.
580. **Weal and woe** (joy and' sorrow, সুখ-দুঃখ)-Human life is full of weal and woe.
581. **Wild goose chase** (useless pursuit, পশ্চম)-Do not waste time in wild goose chase.
582. **Weather the storm** (recover, বিপদ কাটিয়ে উঠা) The government appears to have weathered the storm. The minister is yet to weather the storm caused by his blasphemous remarks.
583. **Weed out** (to get rid of, মুক্ত হওয়া) He wanted to weed out of his danger but he could not.
584. **Wear and tear** (ক্ষয়) Depreciation
585. **Wolf in sheep's clothing** (hypocrite, ভভ; an enemy in guise of a friend, বন্ধুবেশী শত্রু)
586. **With an air of** (ভঙ্গিতে): The man speaks with an air of superiority.
587. **Without parallel** (অতুলনীয়): The Tajmahal is an edifice that stands without parallel.
588. **White colour job** (শারীরিক পরিশ্রমহীন কাজ) A job without manual labor
589. **With open arms** (উষ্ণভাবে) To welcome cordially
590. **With flying colours** (বিজয়ী বেশে) Victoriously
591. **Word for word** (ছবছ লিখা বা বর্ণনা করা) Exactly the same word
592. **Worth one's salt** (সম্মানিত ব্যক্তি) A respectable man
593. **Whole heartedly** (সর্বাঙ্গকভাবে) Support fully
594. **Yeoman's service** (দীর্ঘ ও দক্ষ সেবা) Render a valuable service
595. **Widows mite** (small contribution of a poor man, দরিদ্রের ক্ষুদ্র দান) A widow's mite is no less important than a large contribution of a rich man.
- Example:**
1. **Once in a blue moon means—** [38th BCS]
Ans: very rarely.
2. **Choose the meaning of the idiom** [38th BCS]
Take the bull by the horns:
Ans: Challenge the enemy with courage.
3. **A speech of too many words called.** [38th BCS]
Ans: A verbose speech.
4. **The phrase 'Achilles heel' means—** [37th BCS]
Ans: A weak point.
5. **A stitch in time saves nine means—** [36th BCS]
Ans: The importance of time action.

Self Test- 9 & 10

- glass is for all practical purposes, a solid, its molecular structure is that of a liquid.
a. Because b. Since c. Although d. If
- traffic in Dhaka city is going up, no one is doing anything.
a. Although b. Since c. Therefore d. While
- The umbrella which has a broken handle is mine. Here 'which has a broken handle' is an example-
a. noun clause b. adjective clause
c. adverb clause d. adverb clause of time
- This is the multimedia projector that our class used. The underlined unit is-
a. a noun clause b. an adjective clause
c. a verb clause d. a preposition clause
- Mention the clause of the underlined part of the sentence: "He came when I was there"
a. Noun clause b. Adverbial clause
c. Adjective clause d. None.
- I know what he want to say, The underlined clause is-
a. Adverb clause b. Adjective clause
c. Noun clause d. Verb clause
- Name the underlined clauses in the following sentence. The news he gave me was false.
a. Noun clause b. Adverbial clause
c. Adjective clause d. principal clause
- Last week he received the amount.
a. Adjectival phrase b. Relative phrase
c. Adverbial phrase d. Subordinating phrase
- Our class begins in November. Name the underline phrase-
a. Noun phrase b. Preposition phrase
c. Adverb phrase d. Verb phrase
- The underlined phrase in 'I spoke to him very often' is a -
a. Noun phrase b. Adjective phrase
c. Adverb phrase d. Prepositional phrase
- The rule you can't enter the room must be obeyed.
a. noun clause b. adjective clause
c. adverb clause d. adverb clause of time
- He asked me if I had taken a cup of tea.
a. Noun Clause b. Adverb Clause
c. Adjective Clause d. None
- Fool rush in where angels fear in tread.
a. noun clause b. adjective clause
c. adverb clause d. adverb clause of time
- Strike while Iron is hot.
a. noun clause b. adjective clause
c. adverb clause d. adverb clause of time
- A thing of beauty is a joy forever.
a. Noun Phrase b. Verbal phrase
c. Prepositional phrase d. Adjective phrase

Lecture-11 & 12 : PREPOSITION

Preposition এর সংজ্ঞা : Pre অর্থ পূর্বে এবং position অর্থ অবস্থান। অর্থাৎ পূর্বের অবস্থান। যে word সাধারণত Noun (Phrase) অথবা pronoun এর পূর্বে বসে তার সাথে বাক্যের অন্য অন্য word এর সম্পর্ক নির্দেশ করে তাকে Preposition বলে বা (পদাঙ্কীয়) অব্যয় বা সম্বন্ধসূচক অব্যয়) বলে।

1. 'Life is a tale toldan idiot'
a. Before b. with c. to ● by
2. None..... this money is mine
a. To b. for c. with ● of
3. I finally killed the fly.... rolled up newspaper
a. By ● with c. through d. from

Note : Preposition at এবং in এর ব্যবহার নিম্নে উদাহরণসহ দেওয়া হলো :

At	In
(i) ছোট স্থানের পূর্বে at বসে। at home/at school/ at the bus stop/at a hotel/ at chalkgowri (Small Dill age)/at Me herpur (town)	(i) বড় স্থানের পূর্বে in বসে। in Chittagong (city)/in Rajshahi/in NewYork/ in Naogaon (district) in Asia (continent) in Australia in country/ in a forest/ in a desert
(ii) নির্দিষ্ট সময়ের ক্ষেত্রে at ব্যবহৃত হয়। You can meet me at 7 o'clock at 6 p.m at 4 a.m/at seven/at breakfast (time), at dawn/at moon/at the time/at the moment/ at the weekend/ at Christmas	(ii) অনির্দিষ্ট ব্যাপক সময়ের ক্ষেত্রে in বসে। You can meet me in the morning/ in the afternoon/ in the evening/ in the next few days/ in the summer holidays/ in spring/in April/ in 1971 (মাসের নাম এবং সালের পূর্বে in বসে।)

কিন্তু মনে রাখতে হবে যে, Single day বা একক দিন, তারিখের পূর্বে on বসে।

Ex: on Monday, on that day, on Friday morning/ afternoon, on 26th march.

By এর ব্যবহার

- ব্যক্তি বা বস্তুর পাশে বা কাছে বা নিকটে বোঝাতে by বসে।
✓ He sat by me (সে আমার পাশে বসলো)
✓ Our house is by the river (আমাদের বাড়িটি নদীর পাশে)
- অনুসারে বোঝাতে by ব্যবহৃত হয়
(i) What is the time by your watch?
তোমার ঘড়িতে (ঘড়িতে অনুসারে) কয়টা বাজে?
(ii) It is ten o'clock by my watch?
আমার ঘড়িতে (ঘড়ি অনুসারে) দশটা বাজে
- যোগাযোগ মাধ্যম বুঝাতে Telephone, phone, fax, email, letter, post, ইত্যাদির পূর্বে by বসে।
✓ We take order by phone (Over the phone/ on the phone)

- যাতায়াত মাধ্যম বুঝাতে বা গমনার্থে by বসে
✓ We can go there by land (স্থলে পথে), by air (আকাশ পথে) by water (নৌ পথে) by boat, by bus, by launch, by steamer, by train ইত্যাদি।

Rizvi requested Abdullah _____ telephone.

- a. over
 - b. on
 - c. by
 - d. with
- বি.দ্র. : যদি telephone এর আগে the থাকে তাহলে উত্তর over হবে।

Exemption:

- On foot (পায়ে হেঁটে) on horseback (ঘোড়ায় চড়ে) কিন্তু [by car/taxi কিন্তু in my car/in a taxi]

Example:

1. What is the time _____ your watch [12th BCS]
Ans: by

Beside, Besides এর ব্যবহার

Beside	Besides
(i) Beside (near, next, to, by) পাশে	(i) Besides (in addition to, apart from) ছাড়া, ব্যতিত
(ii) He sat beside me (সে আমার পাশে বসল)	(ii) Do you play any other sports beside/by/near me (তুমি কোন খেলা ক্রিকেট ছাড়া আর আমার পাশে বসলে?)
(iii) He sat beside her all night (সে সারারাত তার পাশে বসে ছিল)	(iii) Did you talk to anyone else besides Sumon? (তুমি কি সুমন ছাড়া আর কারও সাথে কথা বলেছিলে?)

Example:

1. We need two hundred dollars _____ this to pay for everything [24th BCS]
a. as well b. also
c. beside ● besides

Between এবং among এর ব্যবহার

- Between সাধারণত দুইটি ব্যক্তি বা বস্তুর ক্ষেত্রে ব্যবহৃত হয়।
- Among দুইয়ের অধিক ব্যক্তি বা বস্তুর ক্ষেত্রে ব্যবহৃত হয়।

Exception: পারস্পরিক সম্পর্ক/অবস্থান প্রকাশে দুয়ের অধিকের ক্ষেত্রে ও সঠিক ভাবে between ব্যবহার করা যায়।

Example:

- SAARC is treaty between eight countries.
 - Luxembourg lies between Belgium, Germany and France.
- আবার, একসাথে দুইয়ের অধিকের মধ্যে তুলনার ক্ষেত্রে সঠিক ভাবে between ব্যবহার করা যায়।
- There is a great difference between New York, London and Paris.

Example:

1. He divided money _____ the two children. [21 th BCS]
a. Among ● between c. In between d. Over

ON

- স্পর্শ অবস্থায় উপরে বা সংস্পর্শ বুঝাতে on বসে
Put the book on the table

- নির্দিষ্ট দিন বা বারের নামের পূর্বে on বসে
I want to meet him on last Monday
- নির্দিষ্ট তারিখ বুঝাতে on বসে
I was born on 2 March in 1989.

- সদস্য বুঝাতে on বসে
There are no women on the committee.
- কোন কিছু সম্বন্ধে অর্থে on বসে
This is a book on pregnancy
- মাধ্যম বা যন্ত্র অর্থে on বসে
On TV/Computer, on the radio/the phone.
- ভ্রমণের কোন উপায় বুঝাতে on বসে
On trains/ the train, on foot, on horseback.

Phone এর সাথে by, over, on এর ব্যবহারগত বিভ্রান্তির সমাধান:

- ফোনের মাধ্যমে বুঝাতে by phone/over the phone এবং ফোনে কথা চলছে বুঝাতে (be verb) on the phone ব্যবহৃত হয়।
- I like to do business by phone/over the phone
আমি ফোনের মাধ্যমে ব্যবসা করা পছন্দ করি।
- He has been on the phone to Rusafa for an hour.
সে রুসাফার সাথে এক ঘণ্টা ধরে কথা বলেছে।

Example:

1. Tahsin requested Rini _____ telephone to attended the meeting [28th BCS]
a. Over b. through
● by d. with
2. Rusafa will discuss the issue with Nasir Phone [33th BCS]
a. in b. over ● by d. on

কোন Time এর মধ্যে সংঘটিত কাজের ক্ষেত্রে by, at, in এর ব্যবহারিক বিভ্রান্তির সমাধান:

- ভবিষ্যতকালে কোন কাজ duration/period of time এর মধ্যে ঘটবে বোঝালে তার পূর্বে in/within বসে। Period of time হচ্ছে সংখ্যা গুণনামা সময়কাল, minute, hour, day, week, month, year, 1990 etc.

- Dinner will be ready in ten minutes.
- She learnt to drive in three weeks.

- ভবিষ্যতকালে কোন কাজ Point of time এর মধ্যে ঘটবে বোঝালে তার পূর্বে by/before বসে। Point of time হচ্ছে নির্দিষ্ট সময়কালে বা মুহূর্ত am, pm o'clock, name of the days (Sunday-Saturday).

- Name of the months (January-December)
- Today, tonight, tomorrow, yesterday, date, (1st - 31st) January/December, specific year (1950-2020)
- She had promised to be back by five o'clock.
- Please do come by 12 o'clock/tomorrow
- We should be there by noon.
- Application forms must be received by 31st March.

তবে exact time বা সুনির্দিষ্ট/একদম ঠিক সময়ের এর পূর্বে at বসে

- Rusafa will arrive here at 12 o'clock.
- There is a meeting at 2.30 this afternoon.

Example:

1. I should appreciate it if you could complete this work _____ Thursday [26th BCS]
a. till b. until c. up to ● by

Under

Under এর প্রাথমিক নিয়ম নিম্নে দেওয়া হলো:

- কোন কিছুর নিচে বা নিদৃশ্যন অর্থে Under ব্যবহৃত হয়।
● He hid under the bed.
● He stood under a tree to avoid getting wet.
● He put the thermometer under my tongue!
- কোন কিছু অনুসারে (according to) অর্থে under ব্যবহৃত হয়।
✓ The accused was arrested under the warrant of the court (আদালতের প্রেরণা পুরায়ানা অনুসারে)
- প্রক্রিয়াধীন অর্থে under ব্যবহৃত হয়।
✓ Under trial (সিদ্ধকরণধীন)
✓ Under consideration (বিবেচনাধীন)

Over

- স্পর্শ না করে উপরে গতিশীলতা অর্থে over বসে।
The fan is moving over his head.
- তবে ঢেকে দেওয়া (Covering) অর্থে over বসে (যদি করে cover তাহলে হবে over)
✓ He put a rug over me (সে আমাকে কবল দিয়ে ঢেকে দিল)
- এক প্রান্ত থেকে অপর প্রান্তে তথ্য প্রেরণ মূলক মাধ্যমের পূর্বে over বসে।
✓ Raza requested Romana over the phone (by phone) to attend the meeting.

- কোন কিছুর উপর দিয়ে এক পাশ থেকে অপর পাশ পর্যন্ত বা আড়াআড়িভাবে বুঝাতে over বসে।
✓ A bridge over the river
আবার, কোন স্থানের সর্বত্র অর্থে over বসে। (all) over the country/world
- উপর দিয়ে অতিক্রম করা বুঝাতে over বসে।
✓ The plane flew over Dhaka.

1. If peoples cannot hear you, do you shout — them? [সমাজসেবা অফিসার (সমাজসেবা অধিদপ্তর) পদে নিয়োগ পরীক্ষা- ০৬]

2. There is no royal road — learning.
[উপজেলা নির্বাহী অফিসার পরীক্ষা-০৪]

3. The climate is congenial — health.
[কারা তত্ত্বাবধায়ক পদে নিয়োগ পরীক্ষা-০৬]

4. Which of the following sentences is correct?
[১৬তম বিসিএস পরীক্ষা]

- a. That shirt which he bought is blue in colour.
- b. The shirt that he bought is blue in colour
- c. Which shirt he bought is blue in colour
- The shirt which he bought is blue in colour

- ▷ **Differ from** (ভিন্নরূপ হওয়া)- This thing differs from that.
- ▷ **Difference between** (পার্থক্য)- There is no difference between the two brothers.
- ▷ **Diffident of** (সন্ধি)- I am diffident of success.
- ▷ **Disgrace to** (কলঙ্ক)- He is disgrace to his family.
- ▷ **Displeased with** (অসন্তুষ্ট)- He is displeased with me.
- ▷ **Dislike for** (অপছন্দ)- He has dislike for dogs.
- ▷ **Displeased with, at** (অসন্তুষ্ট)- I am displeased with him at his conduct.
- ▷ **Dispose of** (বিক্রয় করা)- He disposed of his books.
- ▷ **Distinguish one thing from** (another) (প্রভেদ করা)
- ▷ **Distinguish between** (প্রভেদ করা)- Distinguish one thing from (another) (প্রভেদ করা)
- ▷ **Distinguish between** a phrase and a clause.
- ▷ **Divert from** (অন্যদিকে নেওয়া)- The loud music diverted my attention from study.
- ▷ **Divide into** (parts) (বিভক্ত করা)- It was divided into several parts.
- ▷ **Divide between** (two). among (more than two) (ভাগ করা)
- ▷ **Divide the mangoes** between Ram and Shyam.
- ▷ **Divide the mangoes** among the boys.
- ▷ **Due to** (কারণে)- His absence is due to illness.
- ▷ **Dull of** (বোধশক্তিহীন)- He is dull of understanding.
- ▷ **Dull at** (কাঁচা)- He is dull at Physics.
- ▷ **Eager for, about** (আগ্রহী)- He is eager for promotion in service.
- ▷ **Eligible for** (যোগ্য)- He is eligible for the post.
- ▷ **Encroach on** (অনধিকার প্রবেশ করা)- Do not encroach on my land.
- ▷ **End in** (শেষ হওয়া)- All his plans ended in smoke.
- ▷ **Endowed with** (ভূষিত)- He is endowed with talents.
- ▷ **Engaged with** (a person), in (a work) (ব্যাপৃত)
- ▷ **Engaged with** him in talk.
- ▷ **Engaged to** (বাঁধিত)- Lila was engaged to him.
- ▷ **Enquire of** (a person), into (a matter) (অনুসন্ধান করা)
- ▷ **Enquired of** me into the matter.
- ▷ **Enter into** (প্রবেশ করা)- He entered into the room. (also without into).
- ▷ **Envy of** (দ্বিধা)- I have no envy of him
- ▷ **Envious of** (দ্বিধাচিত)- I am not envious of his riches.
- ▷ **Entitled to** (অধিকারী)- He is entitled to a reward for his honesty.
- ▷ **Equal in** (rank), with (a person), to (a task) (সমতুল্য)
- ▷ **Mr. Bose is equal in rank** with Mr. Ghosh.
- ▷ **He rose equal to** the occasion.
- ▷ **Escape from** (গলায়ন করা)- The man escaped from the village.
- ▷ **Escape by** (রক্ষা পাওয়া)- He escaped by a hair-breadth.

- ▷ **Esteem for** (শ্রদ্ধা)- He has esteem for the superiors.
- ▷ **Essential to** (অত্যাবশ্যক)- Food is essential to health.
- ▷ **Excel in** (তুলনামূলক ভাবে সুন্দর হওয়া)- He excels in painting.
- ▷ **Excuse for** (অব্যাহতি দেওয়া)- He will not be excused for coming late.
- ▷ **Excuse from**- They may be excused from complying with this regulation.
- ▷ **Exempt from** (অব্যাহতি দেওয়া)- He was exempted from the fine.
- ▷ **Faith in** (বিশ্বাস)- I have no faith in him.
- ▷ **Faith with** (break faith- বিশ্বাস ত্যাগ করা)- He broke faith with me.
- ▷ **Faithful to** (বিশ্বস্ত)- The dog is faithful to his master.
- ▷ **False to** (মিথ্যাবাদী)- I cannot be false (unfaithful) to my friend.
- ▷ **Famous for** (বিখ্যাত)- Radhanagar is famous for the birth place of Raja Ram Mohan.
- ▷ **Familiar with** (সুপরিচিত)- He is familiar with my brother.
- ▷ **Fatal to** (হারাত্মক)- The doctor's mistake proved fatal to his life.
- ▷ **Favour with** (অনুগ্রহ করা)- Would you favour me with an early reply?
- ▷ **In favour of** (পক্ষে)- He spoke in favour of his friend.
- ▷ **Favourable to** (a person), for [something] (অনুকূল)- This situation is favourable to me for doing this.
- ▷ **Feel for, in** (সহানুভূতি অনুভব করা)- I feel for you in your trouble.
- ▷ **Fit for** (যোগ্য)- He is not fit for the job.
- ▷ **Fond of** (অনুরাগী)- She is fond of sweets.
- ▷ **Free from** (মুক্ত)- He is now free from danger.
- ▷ **Fill with** (পরিপূর্ণ)- This tank is filled with water.
- ▷ **Full of** (পরিপূর্ণ)- This tank is full of water.
- ▷ **Glance at** (চোখ বুলিয়ে নেওয়া)- He glanced at me casually.
- ▷ **Good at** (দক্ষ)- He is good at tennis. [But, he is good for nothing.]
- ▷ **Grateful to** (a person), for (something) (কৃতজ্ঞ)
- ▷ **I am grateful to you** for your help.
- ▷ **Greed for** (লোভ)- He has no greed for wealth.
- ▷ **Guess at** (অনুমান করা)- Can you guess at her age?
- ▷ **Guilty of** (দোষী)- He is guilty of murder.
- ▷ **Hanker after** (লালায়িত হওয়া)- Do not hanker after wealth.
- ▷ **Hard at** (উদ্যমী)- He is hard at work before examination.
- ▷ **Hard of** (কম শোনে)- He is hard of hearing.
- ▷ **Heir of** (a person), to (a property) (উত্তরাধিকারী)
- ▷ **He is the heir of his uncle** (to his uncle's property).
- ▷ **Hope for** (আশা করা)- Let us hope for the best.

- ▷ **Hunger for** (ত্রিভ্র আকাঙ্ক্ষা)- His hunger for knowledge surprised us.
- ▷ **Ignorant of** (অজ্ঞ)- He is ignorant of this rule.
- ▷ **Ill with** (অসুস্থ)- He is ill with fever.
- ▷ **Impose on** (চাপানো)- The task was imposed on me.
- ▷ **Indebted to** (ঋণী, কৃতজ্ঞ)- I am indebted to him for this help.
- ▷ **Indifferent to** (উদাসীন)- He is indifferent to our problem.
- ▷ **Indulge in** (আসক্ত হওয়া)- Do not indulge in wine.
- ▷ **Do not indulge him** with your support.
- ▷ **Inform** (a person), fo (something) (জানানো)
- ▷ **He informed the police** of the murder.
- ▷ **Inferior to** (নিকট)- This organge is inferior to that.
- ▷ **Inquire of** (a person), about, into (a matter) (অনুসন্ধান করা)
- ▷ **I inquired of him** about (into) the matter.
- ▷ **Insist on** (জিদ করা)- He insisted on my going home.
- ▷ **Interest in** (আগ্রহ)- He has a special interest in history.
- ▷ **Interfere with** (a person, in a matter) (হস্তক্ষেপ করা)
- ▷ **Do not interfere with me** in my business.
- ▷ **Invite to** (নিমন্ত্রণ করা)- I invited him to dinner.
- ▷ **Involved in** (জড়িত)- He is involved in the plot.
- ▷ **Jealous of** (দ্বিধা পরায়ণ)- I am not at all jealous of his fortune.
- ▷ **Jump at** (আগ্রহ সহকারে গ্রহণ করা)- Do not jump at the offer.
- ▷ **Jump to** (তাড়াহুড়ো করে সিদ্ধান্ত আসা)- Do not jump to a conclusion without much thinking.
- ▷ **Junior to** (নিম্নপদস্থ)- He is junior to me in service.
- ▷ **Junior to** (বয়সে কম)- He is junior to me by five years.
- ▷ **Justification of/for** -
- ▷ **There is no justification of his conduct.**
- ▷ **She provided a strong justification** for her actions.
- ▷ **Key to** (সমস্যামনের উপায়)- He has found out the key to his problem.
- ▷ **Kind (N.) of** (প্রকার)- What kind of paper is it?
- ▷ **It's so kind (kindness) of you** to help me.
- ▷ **Kind (Adj) to** (সদয়)- She is very kind to the children.
- ▷ **Lack of** (অভাব)- I have no lack of friends.
- ▷ **Lacking in** (অভাব আছে এমন)- He is lacking in courage.
- ▷ **Lame of** (বোঁড়া)- He is lame of one leg.
- ▷ **Lament for** (বিলাপ করা)- She lamented for her child.
- ▷ **Late in** (দেরি)- Why are you so late in coming?
- ▷ **Laugh at** (বিত্রপ করা)- Do not laugh at the poor.
- ▷ **Lay by** (সঞ্চয় করা)- Lay by something for the old age.
- ▷ **Liable to** (দায়ী)- He is liable to fine for his misconduct.
- ▷ **Liking for** (রুচি)- She has a liking for music.

- ▷ **Limit to** (সীমা)- You should have a limit to your demands.
- ▷ **Limited to** (সীমাবদ্ধ)- Invitation was limited to members only.
- ▷ **Listen to** (শোনা)- Listen to me. Listen to the news on the radio.
- ▷ **Live on** (food, [খেয়ে বাঁচা]- The cow lives on grass.
- ▷ **Live by** (কোন উপায়ে বেঁচে থাকা)- He lives by honest means.
- ▷ **Live beyond, within** (বাঁচা)- He lives beyond his means.
- ▷ **He lives within his means.** (সে তার উপার্জন অনুযায়ী জীবন যাপন করে।)
- ▷ **Live for** (an ideal) (বেঁচে থাকা)- He lives for fame.
- ▷ **Look at** (তাকানো)- Look at the moon.
- ▷ **Look after** (দেখাশোনা করা)- There is none to look after her.
- ▷ **Look for** (বোঁজা)- I am looking for a good job.
- ▷ **Look into** (অনুসন্ধান করা)- I am looking into the matter.
- ▷ **Look over** (পরীক্ষা করা)- He is looking over the answer papers.
- ▷ **Look up** (শব্দার্থ বোঁজা)- Look up the word in the dictionary.
- ▷ **Long for** (কামনা করা)- He longed for fame.
- ▷ **Loyal to** (বিশ্বস্ত)- He is loyal to his master.
- ▷ **Mad with** (উন্মাদ প্রায়)- He is mad with pain.
- ▷ **Made of** (তৈরি)- This ring is made of gold.
- ▷ **Make for** (অগ্রসর হওয়া)- The ship made for England.
- ▷ **Make out** (বুঝতে পারা)- I cannot make out what you say.
- ▷ **Marry to** (বিবাহ দেওয়া)- He married his daughter to a rich man. She was married to a rich man.
- ▷ **Marry** (বিবাহ করা- v.t.) She married a French man.
- ▷ **Mourn for, over** (শোক করা)- Don't mourn for (over) the dead.
- ▷ **Need for, of** (প্রয়োজনীয়)- I have no need for (over) more money.
- ▷ **I am in need of more money.**
- ▷ **Object to** (আপত্তি করা)- He objected to my proposal.
- ▷ **Oblige** (a person) with or by (doing) something (বাঁধিত করা)
- ▷ **He obliged me with a loan, or by giving me a loan.**
- ▷ **Obligated to** (a person), for (a thing) (বাঁধিত)
- ▷ **I am obliged to him** for his kind help.
- ▷ **Obstacle to** (বাধা)- Poverty is often obstacle to higher studies.
- ▷ **Obsessed by, with** (উবিগ্ন)- He is obsessed by the idea.
- ▷ **Occupied with** (a business), in (doing a thing) (নিয়োজিত)
- ▷ **He is occupied with his studies.**
- ▷ **He is occupied in writing a letter.**

- ✗ **Occur to (one's mind. মনে হওয়া)**- The idea never occurred to me.
- ✗ **Occur in (an essay/a poem etc.)**- This line occurs in the poem 'The Cloud', written by Shelley.
- ✗ **Offend against (লঙ্ঘন করা)**- You have offended against good manners.
- ✗ **Offended with (a person) at (an action) [বিরক্ত]**
I am offended (displeased. with you at your conduct.
- ✗ **Offensive to (বিরক্তিকর)**- This acrid smell is offensive to me.
- ✗ **Officiate for (a person), in (a post) [পরিবর্তে কাজ করা]**
He officiated for me in that post.
- ✗ **Open to (উন্মুক্ত)**- His plan is open to objection.
- ✗ **Open at (উন্মুক্ত করা বা খোলা)**- Open at page 20.
- ✗ **Opportunity for. of -** I have no opportunity for (of) doing the work.
- ✗ **Opposite to (বিপরীত)**- Your idea is opposite to mine. Our house is opposite to the park.
- ✗ **Overcome with, by (emotion etc.)** He was overcome with fatigue. He was overcome by anger.
- ✗ **Owe to (ঋণী হওয়া)**- I owe my all to him.
- ✗ **Parallel to (সমান্তরাল)**- This road is parallel to that.
- ✗ **Part from (a person), with (a thing) [বিচ্ছিন্ন হওয়া]**- He parted from his friend. She parted with the ring
- ✗ **Partial to (পক্ষপাত দৃষ্ট)**- He is partial to his son.
- ✗ **Partiality for (পক্ষপাত দৃষ্ট)**- He has no Partiality for his son.
- ✗ **Pass for (গণ্য হওয়া)**- He passes for a clever man.
- ✗ **Pass away (মারা যাওয়া)**- He passed away last night.
- ✗ **Persist in (লগে থাকা)**- He persisted in disturbing me.
- ✗ **Pity for (করুণা)**- Have pity for the poor.
- ✗ **Play on (বাজানো)**- He played on guitar.
- ✗ **Polite in, to (নম্র)**- He is polite in his manners. (polite to strangers)
- ✗ **Poor in (spirit)**- Don't be poor in spirit.
- ✗ **Popular with (জনপ্রিয়)**- He is popular with all for his good behaviour.
- ✗ **Prefer (one) to (another) [অধিক পছন্দ করা]**- I prefer coffee to tea.
- ✗ **Plead with (a person) for or against (something) [ওকালতি করা]**
I pleaded with him for justice (against the wrong done to me).
- ✗ **Pleased with (a person), at (something) [ওকালতি করা]**
I pleaded with him for justice (against the wrong done to me).
- ✗ **Pleased with (a person), at (something) [সন্তুষ্ট]**
I am pleased with him. I am pleased at the news.
- ✗ **Preferable to (অধিক পছন্দযোগ্য)**- Death is preferable to dishonour.
- ✗ **Preside over (সভাপতিত্ব করা)**- He presided over the meeting.

- ✗ **Pretend to (ভান করা)**- He does not pretend to high birth.
- ✗ **Prevent (one) from (doing something) [বারণ করা]**
I prevented him from going there.
- ✗ **Pride (oneself) on, (take pride in) [গর্ব করা]**
He prides himself on (takes pride in) his high birth.
- ✗ **Proude of (গর্বিত)**- He is proud of his position.
- ✗ **Prior to (পূর্বে)**- Prior to that, he was in a wretched condition.
- ✗ **Prohibit from (বারণ করা)**- I prohibited him from going there.
- ✗ **Prompt in (answers). prompt at (figures) [চটপটো]**
He is prompt in his answers. He is prompt at figures.
- ✗ **Prone to (বৌক আছে এমন. - He is prone to idleness.**
- ✗ **Proportionate to (আনুপাতিক)**- Punishment should be proportionate to offence.
- ✗ **Provide against (evil days), for (children), with (a thing) [পূর্বে ব্যবস্থা করা, সরবরাহ করা]**- You must provide against evil days for your children. I provide (supply) him with food.
- ✗ **Qualified for (যোগ্য)**- He is qualified for post.
- ✗ **Quick at, of (চটপটো)**- He is quick at figures. He is quick of understanding.
- ✗ **Quarrel with (a person) for, over, about (something) [কিলাহ করা]**
They quarrelled with one another for (over, about) the property.
- ✗ **Refer to (বিচারার্থে পাঠানো)**- Refer the matter to him for enquiry.
- ✗ **Rejoice at, in (আনন্দ করা)**- Every one rejoiced at (in) her success.
- ✗ **Rely on (নির্ভর করা)**- You can rely on him.
- ✗ **Remedy for (প্রতিকার)**- There is no remedy for this disease. [Nesfield says "remedy for or against snakebite."]
- ✗ **Remind (one) of (a thing) [মনে করিয়ে দেওয়া]**
I reminded him of his promise.
- ✗ **Rest with, upon [নির্ভর করা, বিশ্বাসস্থাপন করা]**- The whole matter rests (depends) with you. I rest upon (rely on) your promise.
- ✗ **Render into (অনুবাদ করা)**- Render the passage into English.
- ✗ **Replace (one thing) with another (পরিবর্তন করা)**
Replace this chair with a new one.
- ✗ **Require (a thing) of (a person) [প্রয়োজন হওয়া]**
I required a loan of him.
- ✗ **Resign (oneself) to (আত্মসমর্পন করা)**- I resigned myself to fate.
- ✗ **(In) respect of [in point of- সম্বন্ধে]**
He is junior to me in respect of service.
- ✗ **(with) respect to [about- সম্বন্ধে]**
We are talking with respect to that matter.
- ✗ **Respond to [উত্তর দেওয়া]**- Nobody responded to my call.

- ✗ **Responsible to (an authority) for (an action) [দায়ী]**
He is responsible to the committee for his action.
- ✗ **Restore to (ফিরিয়ে দেওয়া)**- Restore his property to him.
- ✗ **Restrict to (সীমাবদ্ধ করা)**- Admission was restricted to students.
- ✗ **Retire from. on (অবসর লওয়া)**- He retired from service on a pension.
- ✗ **Rich in (সম্পদশালী)**- Bihar is rich in minerals.
- ✗ **Rid of (মুক্ত হওয়া)**- Get rid of bad company.
- ✗ **Rob of (অপহরণ করা)**- Somebody robbed him of his purse.
- ✗ **Sanguine of (নিশ্চিত)**- She is sanguine of her success.
- ✗ **Satisfied with, of (সন্তুষ্ট)**- I am Satisfied with him. I am satisfied of the truth.
- ✗ **Satisfaction in, with (সন্তোষ)**- I find satisfaction in gardening. Great was his satisfaction with her result.
- ✗ **Search for (অনুসন্ধান.)**- Their search for the thing was of no avail.
- ✗ **(In) Search of (অনুসন্ধানের ব্যস্ত)**- They are in search of a nice bird.
- ✗ **Sensible of (বোধ সম্পন্ন)**- She is sensible of the risk.
- ✗ **Sensitive to (সবেদনশীল)**- She is sensitive to cold.
- ✗ **Sentence to. for (দণ্ডদেশ দেওয়া)**- He was sentenced to death for murder.
- ✗ **Senior to (বয়সে বড়, উচ্চপদস্থ)**- He is senior to me by four years. I am senior to him in service. (উচ্চ পদে)
- ✗ **Send for (ডেকে পাঠানো)**- Send for a doctor immediately.
- ✗ **Sick of. for (সীড়িত, ক্লান্ত)**- I am sick of a fever, I am sick of this idle life. He is sick for home.
- ✗ **Smell of (গন্ধ দেয়)**- This glass smells of wine.
- ✗ **Smile on (অনুগ্রহ করে)**- Fortune smiled on him.
- ✗ **Stare at (এক দৃষ্টিতে তাকানো)**- She stared at me.
- ✗ **Similar to (সদৃশ)**- This pen is similar to that.
- ✗ **Sink in (mud. into the sea, river etc. [আবদ্ধ হওয়া, ডুবে যাওয়া]**
He sank in mud. of The ship sank into the sea.
- ✗ **Slow of (speech), at (figures), in (doing something) [শ্রুতি]**
He is slow of speech. He is slow at figures. He is slow in writing.
- ✗ **Stick to (দৃঢ়ভাবে লগে থাকা)**- He sticks to his decision.
- ✗ **Subject to (শর্তাধীন.)**- This is subject to approval of the committee.
- ✗ **Succeed in (সাফল্য লাভ করা)**- He will succeed in life.
- ✗ **Suffer from (কষ্ট পাওয়া)**- He is suffering from fever,
- ✗ **Superior to (উৎকৃষ্টতর)**- This type of rice is superior to that.
- ✗ **Supply (a person) with (a thing), to (a person) [যোগান দেওয়া]**
He supplied us with food. He supplied food to us.

- ✗ **Sure of (নিশ্চিত)**- I am sure of success.
- ✗ **Sympathy for (সহানুভূতি)**- I have no sympathy for him.
- ✗ **Take after (সদৃশ হওয়া)**- The boy takes after his father.
- ✗ **Talk to, with (a person), of, about, over (a thing) (কথা বলা)**
I am talking to (with) Mr. Roy of (about, over) the matter.
- ✗ **Taste for (রুচি)**- She has no taste for music.
- ✗ **Tell upon (কতি করা)**- Over-eating tells upon health.
- ✗ **Tide over (অতিক্রম করা)**- He will soon tide over the difficulty.
- ✗ **Tired of (ক্লান্ত)**- I am tired of doing the same thing day after day.
- ✗ **Think of, about (a person) Over (something) [চিন্তা করা]**
What do you think of (about) him?
Think carefully over his advice.
- ✗ **Tolerant of (সহিষ্ণু)**- We must be tolerant of opposition.
- ✗ **Triumph over (জয় করা)**- Jim and Della triumphed over their poverty.
- ✗ **True to (বিশ্বাস)**- He is true to his master.
- ✗ **Trust (a person) with (a thing), to (a person), in God [বিশ্বাস করা]**
You may trust me with the work. You may trust the work to me. Trust in God.
- ✗ **Unite with (একাত্ম হওয়া)**- Be united with your friends.
- ✗ **Useful to (a person), for (some purpose) [প্রয়োজনীয়]**
This book is useful to us for examination.
- ✗ **Vain of (অহঙ্কারী)**- She is vain of her beauty.
- ✗ **Vary from (আলাদা হওয়া)**- His opinion varies from his brother's.
- ✗ **Vexed with (a person), for, at (a thing) [বিরক্ত]**
He is vexed with me at my conduct. He is vexed with me for opposing him.
- ✗ **Void of (বিহীন)**- He is void of common sense.
- ✗ **Wait for (অপেক্ষা করা)**- I waited for him for two hours.
- ✗ **Wait on (সেবা করা)**- The nurse waited on the patient.
- ✗ **Want of (অভাব)**- We have no want of money.
- ✗ **Wanting in (বিহীন.)**- He is wanting in common sense.
- ✗ **Warn of (সতর্ক করা)**- He warned me of the danger.
- ✗ **Weak in (কৌশল)**- He is weak in Mathematics.
- ✗ **Weak of (দুর্বল)**- He is weak of understanding.
- ✗ **Weary of (ক্লান্ত)**- He is weary of hard life.
- ✗ **Wish for (আকাঙ্ক্ষা করা)**- I do not wish for name and fame.
- ✗ **Wonder at (অবাক হওয়া)**- I wonder at his ignorance.
- ✗ **Worthy of (যোগ্য)**- He is worthy of our praise.
- ✗ **Yield to (আত্মসমর্পন করা)**- He yielded to his enemy.

- Zeal for (প্রবল উৎসাহ)- He has a zeal for social work.
 Zealous for, in (অগ্রহী)- He is zealous for improvement.
 Be zealous in a good cause.
 Zest for (অনুরাগ)- She has no zest for music.
- In which sentence is the word 'past' used as a preposition? [40th BCS]
 - Writing letters is a thing of the past
 - I look back on the past without regret
 - I called out to him as he ran past

● Tania was a wonderful singer, but she's past her prime.

Self Test-11 & 12

- The girl blue is my wife.
 - in
 - for
 - under
 - to
- He sat the fire me.
 - in, on
 - of, by
 - by, with
 - at, with
- The climate is congenial health.
 - to
 - for
 - with
 - on
- We went the big gate the prison the road.
 - through, of, onto
 - into, by, to
 - by, to, on
 - across, inside, over
- She put a quilt me.
 - on
 - over
 - upon
 - above
- Are you doing anything special the week-end?
 - in
 - for
 - on
 - at
- 'The Bay of Bengal is - the south of Bangladesh.'
 - at
 - in
 - to
 - on
- Mr. Rahim has been absent from the office Friday last.
 - since
 - on
 - From
 - In
- He was charged theft.
 - for
 - with
 - at
 - or
- Don't stare the face to any person.
 - at
 - on
 - in
 - to
- I know nothing - the boy.
 - with
 - in the dark
 - to
 - as to
- Choose the correct sentence
 - Open page 30
 - Open in page 30
 - Open for page 30
 - Open at page 30
- Choose the correct sentence.
 - The train is running in time
 - The train is running to time
 - The train is running on time
 - The train is running by time
- The concert will begin fifteen minutes.
 - by
 - about
 - on
 - d. in e. with
- Abdullah lives campus.
 - in
 - on
 - into
 - beside
- all his pelf and power, he is unhappy.
 - on
 - to
 - with
 - in
- all the students, Sumon is the best.
 - Between
 - With
 - Of
 - none
- The old road goes the village.
 - by
 - through
 - across
 - at

- The bird flew our head.
 - on
 - above
 - over
 - under
- He is good Mathematics
 - in
 - to
 - with
 - at
- Rizvi requested Abdullah telephone.
 - over
 - on
 - by
 - with
- He has no interest Mathematics.
 - for
 - towards
 - upon
 - in
- Choose the correct sentence.
 - He gave the examination
 - He appeared at the examination
 - He went for the examination
 - He passed at the examination
- Identify the correct sentence.
 - He entrusted me with this responsibility
 - He entrusted in me with this responsibility
 - He entrusted me for this responsibility
 - He entrusted with me on this responsibility
- When she parted her parents, her eyes were full of tears.
 - with
 - from
 - against
 - beside

Parts of speech- Exercises

Choose the parts of speech: [সমাধান পরে দেওয়া আছে]

- He is walking about.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- I look for help from above.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- I look for help from above.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- His after life was miserable.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- Are you all ready?
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- I can not bear this any longer.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- Any pen will do.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- What problem do you face?
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- Let us fish in the river.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- We want a change.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- The door is open.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- Where will you house your guest?
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- Please hand over this letter to him.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- They had a large catch of fish.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- The game ended a draw.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- His fall was as rapid as his rise.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- His face beamed with joy.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- He is blinded by prejudice.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- He dines with me today.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- There was a perfect calm on the sea.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- The resolution was seconded by them.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- The water of this well is good.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- He was given a capital punishment.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- Do not be so cross.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- I have sent an express telegram.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- He entered the house with a fell motive.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- He deals in life stock.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- Bad smell is coming from this filthy matter.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- He came with the set object of insulting me.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- I am not in sound health.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- Low the sound.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- High the sound.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- I shall not wrong you in any way.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- The thick is in dived of the police.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- Water welled out of the ground.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- I forgave you, the wrong you did.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- Let us have a run.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- The whole is greater than the prey.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- The tiger is lying in wait for its prey
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- The very touch of the child pleases the mother.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- Run my shirt.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb

- Look down.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- Please eye at my child.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- Give me some cold drink.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- Come back as soon as possible.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- I saw him once before.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- Look before you leap.
 - conjunction
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- Respect your better.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- Try to better your lot.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb
- He knows English better than I.
 - Noun
 - Verb
 - Adjective
 - Adverb

Answers and explanations

- Adverb
(কোথায় ঘুরে বেড়াচ্ছে প্রশ্ন করলে উত্তর পাওয়া যাবে- Place)
- যে কোন শব্দের পূর্বে Preposition/determiner বসলে শব্দটি Noun হয়।
- 2নং নিয়মে
- কোন জীবন? প্রশ্ন করলে পরবর্তী জীবন উত্তর পাওয়া যাবে।
- Ready = adj. all = pronoun, already = adv. of time.
- 2নং নিয়মে।
- Determiner এক প্রকার adj.
- কোনো সমস্যায় পড়া, তাই verb.
- শুধু Fish হলে noun বুঝায়, কিন্তু এখনে মাছ ধরা অর্থে বুঝিয়েছে, তাই verb হয়েছে।
- 2 নং নিয়মে।
- Open = verb, এখনে 'to be' verb -এর পরে বসে adj. হয়েছে।
- house ছিল noun, এখনে আশ্রয় দেওয়া অর্থে verb হয়েছে।
- hand over = হস্তান্তর করা, তাই verb.
- large = adj. adj. এর পরের শব্দ = noun.
- 2 নং নিয়মে।
- 2 নং নিয়মে।
- জ্বলে উঠা অর্থে verb হয়েছে।
- Present/past participle = adj.
- dines = খাওয়া অর্থে verb.
- Perfect = adj.-এর পরের শব্দ = noun.
- 18 নং নিয়মে।
- 2 নং নিয়মে

- 23c. Capital = রাজনগ, noun -এর আগে বসে adj. হয়েছে।
 24c. So = adv যা Adj এর আগে বসে, তাই Cross (খিচিটে স্বভাব) = Adj.
 25c. Express = verb, এখন এটা noun = telegraph এর আগে বসে Adj হয়েছে।
 26c. fell – motive. Noun. এর আগে বসে Adj হয়েছে।
 27c. life = Noun, stock – এর আগে বসে Adj হয়েছে।
 28a. Bad = Adj, এর পরে যা কিছু বসে তাই noun হয়।
 29c. Object = Noun, Noun- এর আগে adj বসে।
 30c. health = noun, Noun- এর আগে adj বসে।
 31b. Low = Adj, এখানে কমানো অর্থে Verb হয়েছে।
 32b. High = Adj, এখানে বাড়ানো অর্থে Verb হয়েছে।
 33b. Wrong = Adj, এখানে অন্যায় করা অর্থে Verb হয়েছে।
 34a. 2 নং নিয়মে।
 35b. welled out = verb, যার অর্থ হচ্ছে বের হয়ে আসা।
 36a. 2 নং নিয়মে।
 37a. 2 নং নিয়মে।
 38a. 2 নং নিয়মে।
 39a. 2 নং নিয়মে।
 40a. Very = Adv, কিন্তু এখানে Very- adj হিসেবে আছে, Adj – এর পরের শব্দ noun হয় বলে touch এখানে noun।
 41b. Sun = noun, শুকানো অর্থে verb হয়েছে।
 42d. কোথায় তাকানো প্রশ্ন করলে place বা জায়গা পাওয়া যায়।
 43b. eye = noun, এখানে নজর দেওয়া বা রাখা অর্থে verb হয়েছে।
 44a. Cold = adj, adj- এর পরের শব্দ noun হয় বলে drink- noun.
 45d. ক্রিয়াকে বিশেষিত করেছে বলে adv.
 46d. সময়কে বিশেষিত করেছে বলে adv.
 47d. কাজটি কিভাবে হবে তা বিশেষিত করেছে বলে adv.
 48a. 2 নং নিয়মে।
 49b. To এর পরে যে কোনো শব্দ বসিয়ে কাজে পরিণত করলে verb হয়, এখানে উন্নতি করা অর্থে verb হয়েছে।
 50d. কাজের তুলনা করা হয়েছে বলে- adv.

Lecture-13 : Transformation of Sentence

Previous BCS Questions

1. Choose the correct comparative form of the sentence. [44th BCS]
 'Very few boys are as industrious as Zaman.'
 a. Zaman is one of the most industrious boys
 b. Zaman is more industrious than most other boys
 c. Zaman is really industrious like other boys
 d. Zaman is as industrious as other boys
2. What is the correct indirect form of: He said, 'You had better see a doctor' [42nd BCS]
 a. He advised him to see a doctor
 b. He advised that he should see a doctor
 c. He suggested that he had seen a doctor
 d. He proposed to see a doctor

3. Select the correct comparative form of the sentence 'A string of pearls was not so bright as her teeth.' [41st BCS]
 a. Her teeth was more brighter than a string of pearls.
 b. Her teeth were brighter than a string of pearls.
 c. A string of pearls was brighter than her teeth.
 d. A string of pearls were very bright than her teeth.
4. 'We must not be late; else we will miss the train.' This is a-[40th BCS]
 a. compound sentence b. complex sentence
 c. simple sentence d. interrogative sentence
5. Select the right compound structure of the sentence: 'Though he is poor, he is honest' [38th BCS]
 a. He is poor and honest
 b. As he is poor, he is honest
 c. He is poor but honest
 d. Since he is poor, he is honest
6. Which one is the correct indirect narration? "Why have you beaten my dog?" he said to me. [38th BCS]
 a. He demanded me why had I beaten his dog
 b. He asked me why I have had beaten his dog
 c. He enquired me why had I had beaten his dog
 d. He demanded of me why I had beaten his dog

Answer	1	2	3	4	5	6
	b	a	b	a	c	d

Simple, Complex and Compound Sentence

Simple Sentence

একটি Simple Sentence এ শুধু একটি clause থাকে। অর্থাৎ, একটি subject এবং একটি finite verb থাকে।

Finite Verb: যে verb দিয়ে tense চেনা যায় তাকে finite verb বলে। যেমন- I went to work closing the door. উক্ত sentence টি Past Ind. tense যা চেনা যায় 'went' verb টি দ্বারা সুতরাং went verb টি finite.

Non-Finite Verb: যে verb দিয়ে tense চেনা যায় না, তাকে non-finite verb বলে।

I go to work closing the door.

উপরোক্ত sentence এ closing (V+ing) verb দ্বারা sentence টির tense নির্ণয় করা যায় না, সুতরাং উক্ত verb দুটি non-finite.

এছাড়া simple sentence এ সাধারণত In spite of, Despite, Because of, Owing to, too-to, enough to, present participle রূপে being, having, v+ing by/ without/ besides + v + ing ইত্যাদি থাকে।

1. A simple sentence has-
 a. Only one subject and many verbs.
 b. Only one subject and one finite verb.
 c. Only one subject and two verbs.
 d. A subordinate clause.
2. A simple sentence consists of-
 a. One clause b. more than one clause
 c. two clause d. more than two clause
3. Simple sentence-
 a. I saw that he was reading.
 b. I saw him reading
 c. I saw him when he was reading
 d. I saw a man who was lame

4. Which is the correct simple sentence?
 a. The sun rose and the fog dispersed
 b. The fog being dispersed, the sun rose.
 c. When the sun rose, the fog dispersed
 d. The sun having risen, the fog dispersed
5. Which one of the following is a simple sentence?
 a. He is poor but honest
 b. Though he is poor, he is honest.
 c. In spite of his poverty, he is honest
 d. He is poor and honest
6. Which of the following sentences is a simple sentence?
 a. In spite of his poverty he is happy
 b. I know that he is rich
 c. Do or die
 d. I respect him as he loves me

Answer	1	2	3	4	5	6
	b	a	b	d	c	a

Complex Sentence

Complex sentence এ সাধারণত একটি প্রধান (Principal) clause এবং এক বা একাধিক নির্ভরশীল (subordinate) clause থাকে। অর্থাৎ কমপক্ষে দুইটি subject এবং দুইটি finite verb থাকে। এছাড়া Complex sentence Who, Whom, Which, What, As, because, since, for, as if, If, Though, Although, after, before, where, when, while, How, that, so that, In order that, Till, Until, lest, Unless, in case, Than ইত্যাদি দ্বারা এক বা একাধিক subordinate Clause যুক্ত থাকে।

7. A complex sentence has-
 a. One principal/main clause and one or more subordinate clauses
 b. One subject and more subordinate clauses
 c. One principal verb and one clause
 d. None.
8. Which one of the following is a complex sentence?
 a. If I know this before!
 b. Do you not repent for this?
 c. A villain alone can do it.
 d. I know why he is silent
9. Which one is a complex sentence?
 a. He is poor but honest
 b. There is no mother but loves her child
 c. Do or die
 d. He tried hard to help me.
10. There is no mother but loves her children. The sentence is-
 a. simple b. complex
 c. compound d. complex-compound

Answer	7	8	9	10
	a	d	b	b

Compound Sentence

Compound Sentence একের অধিক principal clause থাকে যাদেরকে co-ordinate clause বলা হয়। অর্থাৎ compound sentence এ দুই বা ততোধিক principal clause বা co-ordinate clause থাকে। এছাড়া Compound Sentence এ সাধারণত and, or, but, yet, so, therefore, otherwise, both- and, either- or, neither-nor, Not only- but also ইত্যাদি co-ordinating conjunction দ্বারা দুইটি principal clause যুক্ত থাকে।

11. A compound sentence has-
 a. A subject and a finite verb
 b. One principal clause and one sub-ordinate clause
 c. Two or more co-ordinate clauses
 d. Two or more sub-ordinate clauses
12. A compound sentence must have__ principal clause.
 a. More than one b. Three c. Four d. None
13. Identify the compound sentence:
 a. If you read you will learn
 b. Turning to the left you will see the shop
 c. I shall work or I shall fail
 d. Had I the wings of a bird
14. Do or die is a-
 a. Compound sentence b. Simple sentence
 c. Complex sentence d. Not at all a sentence
15. Which one is a compound sentence?
 a. As I am weak I cannot walk
 b. Owing to weakness I cannot walk
 c. I am weak but I can walk
 d. I can walk although I am weak.

Answer	11	12	13	14	15
	c	a	c	a	c

Exercises

16. "The man with a stick in his hand was walking across the road". This sentence is the example of
 a. a simple sentence b. an imperative sentence
 c. a complex sentence d. an exclamatory sentence
17. India's former president talks about country's ongoing challenges regarding poverty. This is a/an.
 a. Simple sentence b. Complex sentence
 c. Compound sentence d. Imperative sentence
18. Which one is a complex sentence?
 a. You must hurry, or you will miss the train
 b. It was owing to his teacher that he succeeded
 c. In spite of his being a mere boy, he offered to fight the giant
 d. Having finished his exercise, he put away his books
19. 'One day the sailors saw an albatross flying towards the ship'. It is an example of a-
 a. Complex sentence b. Compound sentence
 c. Simple sentence d. None of them
20. If you read, you will learn. This sentence is a-
 a. simple sentence b. complex sentence
 c. compound sentence d. negative sentence
21. The sentence 'He is diligent, therefore he will succeed' is a-
 a. Compound-Complex sentence
 b. Complex sentence
 c. Compound sentence
 d. Simple sentence
22. Which one is a simple sentence?
 a. If I make a promise I keep it
 b. You can talk as much as you like
 c. While there is life there is hope
 d. He will pay only under compulsion

23. 'All that glitters is not gold' a—
 a. simple sentence
 b. complex sentence
 c. compound sentence
 d. compound-complex sentence
24. You must work for success. (make it compound without changing meaning)
 a. Work hard for the success
 b. Work hard for success
 c. work hard to succeed
 d. work hard and you will succeed
25. This bag is larger than yours—
 a. a simple sentence
 b. a complex sentence
 c. a compound sentence
 d. an assertive sentence
26. Although he is rich, he is an honest man. This is a—
 a. simple sentence
 b. complex sentence
 c. Compound sentence
 d. multiple sentence
27. 'She spoke very strongly and you listened to her.' It is an example of—
 a. a complex sentence
 b. a compound sentence
 c. simple sentence
 d. Both simple and complex sentence
28. Because of illness, he could not attend the meeting. This is a—
 a. simple sentence
 b. complex sentence
 c. compound sentence
 d. multiple sentence
29. When I was eating, he came. It is—
 a. a simple sentence
 b. an imperative sentence
 c. a complex sentence
 d. an exclamatory sentence
30. 'I saw that the boy was playing.' It is an example of a—
 a. complex sentence
 b. compound sentence
 c. simple sentence
 d. exclamatory sentence
31. I went to work closing the door—
 a. a simple sentence
 b. an imperative sentence
 c. a complex sentence
 d. an optative sentence
32. 'Besides robbing the poor child, he also murdered her' - this sentence is—
 a. a compound sentence
 b. a simple sentence
 c. a complex sentence
 d. an optative sentence
33. The tiger having fallen, he climbed down from the tree.
 a. complex sentence
 b. Simple sentence
 c. compound sentence
 d. negative sentence
34. Learn English and get a good job. It is a/an—
 a. complex sentence
 b. Simple sentence
 c. Compound sentence
 d. Exclamatory sentence
35. Which of the following is a compound sentence?
 a. I offered him because I did this
 b. He kept the promise as he made
 c. I did this and so offered him
 d. He kept his promise
36. What is the sentence-pattern of the following sentence. 'Besides making a promise, he kept it.'
 a. Complex sentence
 b. Compound sentence
 c. simple sentence
 d. Negative sentence

37. 'There is no meaning in what you say' what type of sentence is it?
 a. simple sentence
 b. compound sentence
 c. positive sentence
 d. complex sentence
38. The sentence 'My husband and my sister had an argument over a year ago, and they haven't spoken to each other ever since' is—
 a. simple
 b. complex
 c. compound
 d. compound-complex.
39. Wait here until I come back. Identify the category of this sentence.
 a. simple
 b. complex
 c. compound
 d. none
40. 'A hundred percent marks in English is too high to achieve.' is a sentence.
 a. simple
 b. complex
 c. Incorrect
 d. compound
41. What type of sentence is 'If you read, you will learn'?
 a. Simple
 b. Compound
 c. Complex
 d. None
42. 'A rolling stone gathers no moss.' The type of this sentence is—
 a. simple
 b. complex
 c. compound
 d. complex-compound
43. 'The old man wanted to know how to drive the car.'
 a. simple
 b. complex
 c. compound
 d. complex-compound
44. 'The man who is reported is a spy, is a sentence:
 a. simple
 b. complex
 c. compound
 d. imperative
45. The sentence 'Everyone who come to the picnic brought his or her own food' is—
 a. Simple
 b. complex
 c. Compound
 d. compound-complex.
46. The sentence 'The weather being hot, we cannot go out.' is—
 a. Simple
 b. complex
 c. Compound
 d. compound-complex.
47. Sow early, or else you will reap poor. This sentence is;
 a. complex
 b. Compound
 c. Simple
 d. incomplete
48. What kind of sentence is - 'Fight till die'?
 a. Simple
 b. complex
 c. Compound
 d. compound-complex.
49. 'state the type of sentence you will fail.' What kind of sentence is this?
 a. Simple
 b. Compound
 c. complex
 d. None of these
50. State the type of sentence: Men who have risen by their own exertions are always expected.
 a. Complex
 b. Compound
 c. Simple
 d. Affirmative

Answer					
16	a	23	b	44	b
17	a	24	d	45	b
18	b	25	a	46	a
19	c	26	b	47	b
20	b	27	b	48	b
21	c	28	a	49	b
22	d	29	c	50	a
		30	a	37	d
		31	a	38	c
		32	b	39	b
		33	b	40	a
		34	c	41	c
		35	c	42	a
		36	c	43	a

Simple, Complex, Compound-

করার জন্য সাহায্যকারী ছক

Simple	Complex	Compound	অর্থ
Present/ Perfect Participle	Since/as/ when/ after	and	একটি আগে ও অপরটি পরে ঘটলে
Because of	Since/as	so	কারণ স্পষ্ট হলে
In spite of	Though/ although	but	সত্ত্বেও, যদি, কিন্তু
By+ verb +ing	If (affirmative)	and	শর্ত সাপেক্ষে
Without+ Verb+ ing	If (Negative)	or	শর্ত বিপরীত অর্থে
Too--- -to	so--- that + sub + could not+ verb	very + + and + sub + cannot + v	অতিরিক্ত বুঝালে
Infinitive to + in order to	so that + sub + can + verb	and + sub + want to + verb	উদ্দেশ্য বুঝালে
Single clause	Relative pronoun/ the place.... where/the time.... when	and	
Besides + (v+ ing)/ noun	While	Not only.... but also	উপরন্তু/ পাশাপাশি
Present/ perfect Participle... instantly	No sooner had than as soon as and + instantly	তৎক্ষণাৎ

Rule-01: কাছাকাছি সময়ে সংঘটিত দুটি কাজের মধ্যে Simple sentence এ আগের কাজটি Present participle (verb + ing) এ হয়ে থাকে। আর বেশী সময় ব্যবধানে সংঘটিত দুটি কাজের মধ্যে Simple sentence এ আগের কাজটি Perfect participle (Having + vpp) এ হয়ে থাকে। সময় নির্দেশ করলে Complex এ when/After এবং কারণ নির্দেশ করলে since/As প্রথমে বসিয়ে Participle যুক্ত অংশকে clause এ পরিণত করতে হয়। কিন্তু Compound এ complex চিহ্ন উঠিয়ে দিয়ে and দ্বারা দুটো স্বাধীন clause কে যুক্ত করতে হয়।

Simple Sentence	Seeing the police, the thief ran away.
Complex Sentence	When the thief saw the police, he ran away.
Compound Sentence	The thief saw the police and ran away.
Simple Sentence	Being ill, I could not attend the class.
Complex Sentence	Since I was ill, I could not attend the class
Compound Sentence	I was ill and could not attend the class.
Simple Sentence	The water being salty, I could not

Complex Sentence	drink it. Since the water was salty, I could not
Compound Sentence	drink it. The water was salty so I could not drink it.
Simple Sentence	Having heard the news, he began to weep.
Complex Sentence	When he had heard the news, he began to weep.
Compound Sentence	He had heard the news and began to weep
Simple Sentence	The class being over, I talked to my teacher.
Complex Sentence	When the class was over, I talked to my teacher.
Compound Sentence	The class was over and I talked to my teacher.
Simple Sentence	the sun having set, we reached home
Complex Sentence	When the sun had set, we reached home.
Compound Sentence	The sun had set and we reached home.

51. He shut the door and went out. (make it simple)
 a. Shutting the door, he went out.
 b. He shutting the door before went out.
 c. He went out shutting door.
 d. Closing the door he went out.
52. Since the water was hot, I could not drink it." The correct simple sentence of the above complex sentence is—
 a. The water was very hot, so I could not drink it.
 b. The water being very hot, I could not drink it.
 c. As the water being very hot, I could not drink it.
 d. I could not drink the water because it was hot.
53. The man said this and went away. (complex)
 a. Saying this the man went away
 b. Having said this the man went away
 c. The man went away after he had said this
 d. None of the above.
54. I had done the work and went home (simple)
 a. Having done the work, I went home
 b. Being done the work, I went home
 c. Because of being done the work, I went home.
 d. As I had done the work, I went home.

Answer	51	a	52	b	53	c	54	a
--------	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---

Rule-02: Simple Sentence এ Because of থাকলে কারণ নির্দেশ করে বলে since/As প্রথমে বসিয়ে Because of যুক্ত অংশকে clause এ পরিণত করতে হয়। কিন্তু Compound এ Complex এর চিহ্ন উঠিয়ে দিয়ে and দ্বারা দুটো স্বাধীন clause কে যুক্ত করতে হয়।

Simple Sentence	Because of my illness, I could not attend the class.
Complex Sentence	Since I was ill, I could not attend the class.
Compound Sentence	I was ill and could not attend the class.

Rule-03: Simple Sentence এ In spite of বা Despite থাকলে তার complex sentence এ Though বা Although এবং Compound sentence এ But ব্যবহৃত হবে।

Simple Sentence	Despite/ In spite of his poverty, he is happy.
Complex Sentence	Though/ Although he is poor, he is happy.
Compound Sentence	He is poor but happy.

Rule-04: Simple Sentence এ By/In case of/in the event of+ gerund থাকলে তার complex এর প্রথম অংশ If+ affirmative clause হবে এবং তার compound এর প্রথম অংশ Imperative হবে এবং তারপর and সহ বাকি অংশ বসবে। তবে simple এ without+ gerund থাকলে তার complex এর প্রথম অংশ Unless + affirmative অথবা if+ negative clause হবে এবং তার compound এর প্রথম অংশ imperative হবে এবং তারপর or সহ বাকি অংশ বসবে।

Simple Sentence	By taking physical exercise, you may be healthy.
Complex Sentence	If you take physical exercise, you may be healthy.
Compound Sentence	Take physical exercise and you may be healthy.

Simple Sentence	Without working hard, you cannot succeed in life.
Complex Sentence	Unless you work hard, you cannot succeed in life. or, If you do not work hard, you cannot succeed in life.
Compound Sentence	Work hard or you cannot succeed in life.

উল্লেখ, simple বা complex এর subject টি 2nd person হলে তার compound sentence টি present form শুরা আরম্ভ করতে হয়। কিন্তু subject টি যদি 1st person বা 3rd person হয় তবে Let+ objective form + base form বসবে।

Simple	By moving, he will die.	Without moving, he will die.
Complex	If he moves, he will die.	If he does not move, he will die./ Unless he move, he will die.
Compound	Let him move and he will die.	Let him move or he will die.

55. Move and die. (Make simple)

- a. Move or Die.
b. In case of your moving you will die.
c. Move unless you die.
d. Move never you will

56. Move or die. (Make it simple)

- a. You shall move to die
b. In case of your failure to move, you will die
c. If you don't move you will die
d. You will to move to die

57. Choose the simple one for 'Speak the truth and I shall pardon you.'

- a. I you speak the truth, and I shall pardon you.
b. In the event of your speaking truth, I shall pardon you.
c. Speak the truth, and shall pardon you.
d. When you speak the truth, then I shall pardon you.

58. Move and die. (Simple)

- a. If you move, you will die.
b. By moving you will die.
c. Without moving you will die.
d. If you do not move, you will die.

59. If he does not move, he will die. (Compound)

- a. Move and die
b. Move or die
c. He cannot move and die
d. Let him move or he will die

Answer	55	56	57	58	59	60
	b	b	b	b	d	d

Rule-05: একটি মাত্র doer বিশিষ্ট simple sentence এ too+ adjective+ to+ verb থাকলে না বোধক অর্থ প্রকাশ করে বলে তার complex এ so ... that + Negative clause এ পরিণত করতে হয়। Compound এ too বা so স্থলে very এবং that এর স্থলে and বসে।

Simple Sentence	He was too weak to walk. (সে এতই দুর্বল যে হাঁটতে পারে না)
Complex Sentence	He was so weak that he could not walk
Compound Sentence	He was very weak and could not walk

61. The complex sentence of 'He is too weak to walk.'

- Is:
a. He is so weak that he cannot walk
b. He is very weak to walk
c. He is so weak to walk
d. He is too weak to walk

62. The man is so weak that he cannot walk (Simple)

- a. The man is too weak to walk
b. The man is so weak to walk
c. The man is too weak for him to walk
d. The man in so weak for him to walk

63. He is so dishonest that he cannot speak the truth. (Simple)

- a. He is too dishonest that he cannot speak the truth.
b. He is too dishonest to be spoken the truth.
c. He is too dishonest to speak the truth
d. He is very dishonest and cannot speak the truth.

64. Convert the sentence to a complex one- "You are too young to understand."

- a. You are very young that you do not understand.
b. You are so young that you do not understand
c. You are not old so you cannot understand.
d. You are so young that you cannot understand.

Answer	61	62	63	64
	a	a	c	d

Rule-06: একাধিক doer বিশিষ্ট simple sentence এ too+ adj+ adv + for+ object+ to থাকলে for+ এর পরের object টি complex এ that clause এর subject হয়। অন্যান্য নিয়মাবলি পূর্বের অনুরূপ।

Simple Sentence	The problem is too difficult for me to solve.
Complex Sentence	The problem is so difficult that I cannot solve it.
Compound Sentence	The problem is very difficult and I cannot solve it.

Rule-07: একটি মাত্র doer বিশিষ্ট simple sentence এ adjective+ enough + to + verb থাকলে হ্যা-বোধক অর্থ প্রকাশ করে বলে তার complex এ so ... that +affirmative clause এ পরিণত করতে হয়। Compound এ too বা so স্থলে very এবং that এর স্থলে and বসে।

Simple Sentence	I am strong enough to face you	তোমাকে মোকাবেলা করার জন্য আমি যথেষ্ট শক্তিশালী
Complex Sentence	I am so strong that I can face you	
Compound Sentence	I am very strong and can face you	

65. She is- to reach the shelf.

- a. so tall
b. tall as
c. tall enough
d. too tall

Answer	65	c
---------------	----	---

Rule-08: Simple Sentence এ পূর্ববর্তী verb কে Modify করতে infinitive (to+ verb. বসলে তার complex sentence এ infinitive কে so that + clause এ পরিণত করতে হয়। Compound sentence এ infinitive এর পূর্বে 'want' verb এবং এর পরে বাকি অংশ বসাতে হয়।

Simple Sentence	He works hard to prosper in life.
Complex Sentence	He works hard so that he can prosper in life.
Compound Sentence	He wants to prosper in life and works hard

66. He is working hard _____.

- a. as he can shine in life
b. that he can shine in life
c. so that he can shine in life
d. so that he can shine in life

Answer	66	d
---------------	----	---

Rule-09:

Simple: In+ ঋতুর নাম principal clause/ Main clause (Subject+ verb+ extension)

Complex: When+ it+ be verb (main clause এর tense অনুসারে)+ ঋতুর নাম main clause টি অপরিবর্তিত।

67. 'In spring, the cuckoo sings' Make it complex?

- a. When it is spring, the cuckoo sings.
b. The cuckoo sings in spring
c. The cuckoo sings only in spring
d. When the spring comes, the cuckoo sings

Answer	67	a
---------------	----	---

Rule-10:

Simple: Subject + want/ wish/like/desire + object+ infinitive + extension.

Complex: Sub + want/wish/ like/ desire (অপরিবর্তিত থাকে) +that + object টি subject হয় + should + infinitive এর verb থেকে বাকি অংশ বসে।

68. Does he wish me to go. Which one is complex for this sentence?

- a. Does he want that I should go?
b. Does he wish me going?
c. Does he wish that I should go?
d. Does he wish that I may go?

69. He wants that I should go. (Make it simple)

- a. He wants my going
b. He wants me to go
c. He wants that I must go
d. He wants that I might go.

Answer	68	c	69	b
---------------	----	---	----	---

Rule-11: Simple Sentence এ noun phrase থাকলে complex sentence এ noun phrase টি that/wh word যোগে সম্প্রসারিত হয়ে noun clause এ পরিণত হয়।

Simple	I know his address/ his living place
Complex	I know where he lives.

70. Which is the complex form of "They admitted their guilt"?

- a. They admitted that they were guilty
b. They admitted when they were guilty
c. They admitted because they were guilty
d. They admitted, they have guiltless

71. I know her name. (Make it complex)

- a. What her name I know
b. I know what her name.
c. I know what her name is.
d. Her name I know.

72. He confessed his guilt. (Complex)

- a. He confessed when he became guilty
b. He confessed that he was guilty
c. He confessed because he was guilty
d. He confessed though he was not guilty

73. I know the reason of his silence. (Complex)

- a. I know why is silent
b. I know what he silent for.
c. I know why he is silent.
d. Why is he silent I know?

74. Which one is the correct simple form of the following complex sentence?

- He said that he was innocent.
a. He announced that he was innocent
b. He expressed his innocence.
c. He told about his innocence.
d. He declared his innocence.

75. I don't know his father's name.

Make it a complex sentence

- I do not know his father name.
- I do not know what name his father's his.
- I do not know that his father's name is.
- I do not know what his father's name is.

Answer	70	71	72	73	74	75
	a	c	b	c	d	d

Rule- 12: Complex Sentence এ noun clause থাকলে simple sentence এ noun clause টি সংকুচিত হয়ে সামঞ্জস্যপূর্ণ noun phrase এ পরিণত হয়।

Simple	He confessed that he was guilty
Complex	He confessed his guilt.

কিন্তু Adjective clause থাকলে noun clause এর মধ্যে বাড়তি adjective যুক্ত করতে হবে।

Simple: He died in the village where he was born.

Complex: He died in his native village.

76. He died in the village where he was born. (Complex)

The simple form of the complex sentence is -

- He died in his village
- He was born in a village and died in the same village
- He died in his native village
- He died in a village where his birth took place.

Answer	76	c
--------	----	---

Rule- 13: Simple Sentence এ work/phrase কে সম্প্রসারিত করেও complex sentence এ পরিণত করা যায়।

Simple Sentence	Complex Sentence
He is a meritorious boy	He is a boy who has his merit
Money is power	It is money which is power
He is a good student.	It is he who is a good student.
I know him to be honest.	I know that he is honest.
I expect to get a prize.	I expect that I will/ shall get a prize.
Give me some water to drink.	Give me some water that I may drink.
To tell the truth, he was absent.	It is true that/ The Truth is he was absent.
I lost this pen yesterday.	This is the pen which I lost yesterday.
Only hard working men will succeed	Only those who work hard will succeed
Honesty is the best policy	It is said that honesty is the best policy. (passive)
He is a student/He is famous	It is known that he is a student/he is famous.
I saw a bird flying.	I saw a bird which was flying.
I saw him reading	I saw that he was reading.
	I saw him when he was reading

77. Which one is the proper simple form of 'Only those who are the fittest will survive?'

- Only the fittest will survive
- None but the fittest will survive
- The fittest people will survive
- The unfit will die.

78. Certainly, I shall stand by you. (Complex)

- I shall stand by you and it is certain
- It is certain that I shall stand by you
- I will stand by you without any uncertainty
- There is no doubt that I shall stand by you

79. 'I want a car that I can drive.' Find out simple form:

- I want a car to drive
- I want a car for driving
- I want having a car for driving
- I want a car for learning to drive.

80. It is man who is the maker of his own fortune. (Simple)

- Man is the maker of his own fortune
- Man makes his own fortune
- Men are makers of his own fortune
- Men make his own fortune

81. Identify the correct transformation of 'Health is wealth' into a complex sentence.

- Health and wealth are the same
- It is health which is wealth
- Health is wealthy
- Health is a good wealth.

Answer	77	78	79	80	81
	a	b	a	a	b

Self Test-13

- "The old man wanted to know how to drive the car."
 - simple
 - compound
 - complex
 - complex- compound
- 'The man who is reported is a spy, is a sentence:
 - simple
 - compound
 - complex
 - imperative
- The sentence 'Everyone who come to the picnic brought his or her own food' is-
 - Simple
 - Compound
 - complex
 - compound-complex.
- The sentence 'The weather being hot, we cannot go out.' is-
 - Simple
 - Compound
 - complex
 - compound-complex.
- Sow early, or else you will reap poor. This sentence is;
 - complex
 - Simple
 - Compound
 - incomplete
- There is no mother but loves her children. The sentence is-
 - simple
 - compound
 - complex
 - complex- compound

7. Which one of the following is a simple sentence?

- He is poor but honest
- Though he is poor, he is honest.
- In spite of his poverty, he is honest
- He is poor and honest

8. I had done the work and went home (simple)

- Having done the work, I went home
- Being done the work, I went home
- Because of being done the work, I went home.
- As I had done the work, I went home.

9. He confessed his guilt. (Complex)

- He confessed when he became guilty
- He confessed that he was guilty
- He confessed because he was guilty
- He confessed though he was not guilty.

10. Certainly, I shall stand by you. (Complex)

- I shall stand by you and it is certain
- It is certain that I shall stand by you
- I will stand by you without any uncertainty
- There is no doubt that I shall stand by you

Lecture-14 : Voice

Previous BCS Questions

- Find out the active form of the sentence: [44th BCS] 'By whom can our country be saved?'
 - Who can save our country?
 - Our country has been saved by who?
 - Who save our country?
 - Who will save our country?
- Identify the correct passive form: [44th BCS] 'Do not close the door.'
 - Let not the door close
 - Let not the door be closed
 - Let not the door close
 - Let not door closed
- Change the voice: 'Nobody trusts a traitor.' [43rd BCS]
 - A traitor is trusted
 - A traitor should not be trusted
 - Everybody hates a traitor
 - A traitor is not trusted by anybody
- Find out the correct passive form of the sentence 'Who taught you French?' [41st BCS]
 - By whom you were taught French?
 - By whom French was taught you?
 - French was taught you by whom?
 - By whom were you taught French?
- Change the voice : 'Who is calling me?' [40th BCS]
 - By whom am I called?
 - By whom I am called?
 - By whom am I being called?
 - Whom am I called by?

6. Identify the correct passive form of the sentence below: 'Do you know them?' [40th BCS]

- Are they known to you?
- Are they known by you?
- Would they be known by you?
- Are they known with you?

7. Identify the correct passive form of the sentence below: 'Do you know them?' [39th BCS]

- Are they known to you?
- Are they known by you?
- Would they be known by you?
- Are they known with you?

8. Identify the right passive voice of 'It is impossible to do this'. [38th BCS]

- Doing this is impossible
- This is impossible to be done
- This is must be done
- This can't be done

9. "who planted this tree here"? the correct passive voice of this sentence is - [37th BCS]

- By whom the tree was planted here?
- who the tree had been planted hereby?
- The tree was planted here by whom?
- By whom had the tree been planted here?

Cor. Ans. By whom was this planted here?
10. The correct passive form of "You must shut these door" is- [35th BCS]

- These must be shut doors
- Shut the doors you must
- Shut must be the door
- These doors must be shut

Voice

Active Voice

Passive Voice

S + (be) verb + V.P.P + by + obj (N/P)

একটি কাজ কার দ্বারা সম্পাদিত হয় এরূপ বুঝলে তাকে Voice বলে। Voice দুই প্রকার। যথা- Active Voice and Passive Voice. Active voice: একটি কাজ কে করে বা কার দ্বারা করা হয় তা যার দ্বারা বুঝা যায় তাকে active voice বলে। যথা- I have eaten rice. Passive voice: একটি কাজ কে বা কারা করে উল্লেখ থাকে না বা থাকার প্রয়োজন হয় না অর্থাৎ কর্মের উপর জোর দেওয়া হয়, তখন তাকে Passive Voice বলে। যথা- Cricket is played by me. Voice করার সময় নিম্ন লিখিত দিকগুলো লক্ষ্য করতে হবে। যেমন-

- সাধারণত transitive Verb এর passive voice হয়।
- সাধারণত intransitive Verb এর passive voice হয় না।
- এ ক্ষেত্রে subject বাক্তি বা বস্তু উভয়ই হতে পারে।
- Number, person & tense অনুসারে passive voice হয়।
 - The man has been killed in the field.
 - My mobile was stolen last night.
 - Rome was not built in a day.
 - English is spoken all over the world.

1. **Subject:** যে কাজ করে বা যার সম্বন্ধে কিছু বলা হয় তাকে subject বলে। যথা- **The poor boy wants my help** এখানে **The poor boy = subject** কারণ এর দ্বারা কাজটি সম্পাদিত হচ্ছে।

2. **Transitive Verb:** যে সমস্ত verb এর object (বা কর্ম) থাকে তাদেরকে transitive verb বলে। **The poor boy wants my help** বাক্যে 'wants' transitive verb।

3. **Object (বা কর্ম):** কর্তা যাকে আশ্রয় বা উদ্দেশ্য করে কাজটি সম্পন্ন করে সেই আশ্রিত ব্যক্তি বা বস্তুকে object (কর্ম) বলে।

Object বা কর্ম পাওয়ার উপায়: ক্রিয়াকে কি বা কাকে প্রশ্ন করলে যে উত্তর পাওয়া যায় তাকে Object বলে। উপরের বাক্যে **My help = object** বা কর্ম।

Active Voice এর গঠন: Subject + Transitive verb + object + extension word.

I eat breakfast every morning

Passive Voice এর গঠন: Subject (from object) + auxiliary verb + past participle + preposition + object (from subject).

Breakfast is eaten by me every morning

অর্থাৎ Passive করার সময় নিম্ন লিখিত দিকগুলো স্মরণীয়:

1. Active voice এর subject, passive voice এর object হয়।

2. Active voice এর object, passive voice এর subject হয়।

Subject	Object	Subject	Object
I	Me	She	Her
We	Us	It	It
You	You	This	This
They	Them	That	That
He	Him	Noun/Ali	Noun/Ali

3. Number, person ও tense অনুসারে সাহায্যকারী (auxiliary verb) ক্রিয়া হবে।

4. মূল verb এর সর্বদা past participle হবে।

5. এর পর preposition বসবে। preposition বসার নিয়ম:

- Please, displease, satisfy, dissatisfy, seize, fill, charm, delight, annoy ইত্যাদি থাকলে ব্যক্তি বা বস্তু সঙ্গে with এবং ব্যক্তির আচরণ হলে at হয়।

The boy pleases us -- We are pleased with the boy.

His behaviour pleases us -- We are pleased at his behaviour.

ভয় পোলে of হয়।

The tiger frightened me -- I was frightened of the tiger.

Know থাকলে to হয়। কিন্তু একটি কাজ কিভাবে হয় তা বুঝলে by হয়।

I know his name -- His name is known to me

কিন্তু A tree is known by its fruit.

6. Active voice যে sentence বা যে tense-এ থাকে passive voice-ও সেই sentence/tense-এ হয়।

I play football -- Football is played by me.

Assertive Sentence

Rules 01: Passive voice -এ be verb টি সবসময় Active voice -এর মূল verb অনুযায়ী বসবে।

Do → Am/Is/Are.

Did → Was/War

• Cats kill mice [26th BCS]

• Mice are killed by cats

• Rusafa did not do her homework yesterday.

• Her Homework was not done by Rusafa yesterday.

সাধারণত Passive হলো sub + be (verb) + V.P.P. by + obj. কেবল Assertive Sentence এর passive voice -এ by + pronoun টি না লিখলেও চলে।

যেমন: by me, by her লিখতে হবে না।

• The work has been done

• The project has been finished

কিন্তু, by + noun হলে লিখতে হবে।

• The relief has been given by the NGO

• She has been proposed by Riaz

Rules 02: মূল verb এর আগে am, is, are, was, were অথবা, be verb থাকলে passive voice এ being যোগ করতে হবে।

• They were carrying the wounded man to the hospital.

• The wounded man was being carried to the hospital

[28th BCS]

By them (Option -এ থাকলে দিবেন, না হলে নাই)

A: Badol will be reading a book [30th BCS]

P: A book will be being read by Badol.

Rules 03: মূল verb এর আগে have, has, had থাকলে তার পরে passive এ been বসে।

A: I have lost my pen [31th BCS Written]

P: My pen have been lost.

Rules 04: মূল verb এর আগে am to, is to, are to, was to, were to, (be) going to, (be) supposed to, be used to, ought to, have to, has to, had to, can, could, may, might, shall, should, will, would, must, had better, would rather, need not, এই verb গুলোর পরে passive voice -এ be যোগ করতে হবে।

A: They used to invite us to the party [28th Wr.]

P: We used to be invited to the party.

A: I am going to open a shop. [36th Wr.]

P: A shop is going to be opened (by me)

A: All respect him.

P: He is respected by all [28th Wr]

A: A crow eats all.

P: All is eaten by a crow.

বিঃদ্র: All দ্বারা ব্যক্তি বোঝালে verb plural কিন্তু বস্তু বোঝালে verb singular.

A: He loves all

P: All is/are loved by him.

A: You had better do it now.

P: It had better be done by you now.

Q: তারা নষ্ট গাড়ি মেরামত করত এর Passive:

• They used to repair damaged cars/broken cars

• Broken cars used to be repaired by them.

A: A new cabinet was sworn..... [17th BCS]

a. Dhaka b. In Dhaka • in in Dhaka

A: Zidan is writing a letter [28th BCS]

P: A letter is being written by Zidan.

A: We don't like idle people. [17th BCS]

P: Idle People are not liked by us.

A: Some children are helping the wounded man

P: The wounded man is being helped [20th BCS]

P: A lion may be helped even by a little mouse

A: Even a little mouse may help a lion [30th BCS]

A: B.B.C broadcast the news.

P: The News was broadcast by B.B.C

A: The stranger deceived me.

P: I was deceived by the stranger.

Rules 05: Reflexive Pronoun এবং Reciprocal যুক্ত active voice কে passive করার সময় বাক্যে Subject এবং Object এর স্থান অপরিবর্তিত থাকবে।

Reflexive Pronoun: Myself, Himself, Herself, Themselves.

Reciprocal Pronoun: Each other, One another.

A: He killed himself.

P: He was killed by himself.

A: They love each other.

P: They are loved by each other.

A: Rusafa fans herself

P: Rusafa is fanned by herself.

Rules 06: যে Verb এর ২টি Object থাকে এবং ১ম Object টি ২য় Object এর সাহায্য ছাড়া অর্থ প্রকাশ করতে পারে না, তাকে Factitive verb বলে।

Factitive Verb: Make, Choose, Elect, Select, Consider, Nominate.

Voice Change করার ক্ষেত্রে ২য় Object টি কে Subject বানানো যাবে না, ১ম Object টি কে Subject হিসাবে নিতে হবে।

A: They made me Captain [O₁ O₂]

P: I was made captain by them.

A: We elected him MP [O₁ O₂]

P: He was elected MP by us.

Rules 07: Double Object থাকলে যেকোনো Object কে Subject হিসেবে গ্রহণ করে Passive করা যাবে।

Double Object গ্রহণকারী verb: Give, Send, Show, Lend, Pay, Promise, Refuse, Tell, Bring, Buy, Pluck, Make.

A: Zidan has given me a pen.

P: A pen has been given to me by Zidan.

P: I was given a pen by Zidan

Rules 08: See, Watch, Notice, Observe (লক্ষ্য করা), Feel, Help, Hear, Make এবং Let এই verb গুলির পরে Active voice এ bare infinitive অর্থাৎ to বসে না। কিন্তু Passive voice এ let ছাড়া উপরের অন্য verb গুলির পরে to বসে।

A: I saw him go.

P: He was seen to go.

N.B: Bare infinitive: যে Infinitive এ to উহা থাকে তাকে bare infinitive বলে।

Rules 09: Subject যদি We, They, One, Someone, Somebody, People, Fire, Circumstances হয় তাহলে passive -এ এদেরকে উল্লেখ করার দরকার নাই।

A: People always remember the patriots [25th BCS]

P: The patriots are always remembered.

A: People speak English all over the world.

P: English is spoken all over the world [30th Wr.]

A: We found it difficult to do.

P: It was found difficult to do. [26th BCS]

Rules 10: Passive voice এ by preposition গ্রহণ করে না এমন কতগুলো verb নিচে দেওয়া হল।

Annoy Charm

Displease Dissatisfy + ব্যক্তি হলে with বসে

Marvel Please + আচরণ, কর্ম, গুণ, বস্তু

Shock Stun হলে at বসে।

Surprise Vex

A: He annoyed me

P: I was annoyed with him

A: His conduct annoyed Rusafa

P: Rusafa was annoyed at his conduct.

→ একই ভাবে

Interest Involve + in বসবে Passive Voice

Contain Embody এ

Include Subsume

Cover Cram

Decorate Ornament + with বসবে Passive

Furnish Fill Voice -এ

Throng Seize

Know Marry

Require Engage + to বসবে Passive Voice -এ

বাক্যক্রম: তবে স্বকীয়তা বা আত্ম প্রকাশ বুঝাতে Known এর পরে by preposition বসে।

→ A tree is known by its fruits.

→ A man is known by the company he keeps.

(সব দেখে লোক চেনা যায়)

উদাহরণ:

A: My teacher embodies all the good qualities.

P: All the good qualities are embodied in my teacher.

A: Panic Seized me.

P: I was seized with panic.

A: The boy pleased us.

P: We were pleased with the boy.

A: Do you know him?

P: Is he known to you?

A: I know you.

P: You are known to me

A: Shakil married Rupa.

P: Rupa was married to Shakil.

Imperative Sentence

Rules 11: আদেশ, অনুরোধ, উপদেশ, নিষেধ বোঝালে imperative sentence হয়। verb এর পরে ১টি object থাকে।

P: Let + obj + be + V.P.P + (by you)

- A: Open the window. [26th BCS]
 P: Let the window be opened.
 A: Post the letter immediately. [28th BCS]
 P: Let the letter be posted immediately.
 A: Tell him to do it. [29th BCS]
 P: Let him be told to do it.
 A: Do away with it. [30th BCS]
 P: Let it be done away with.
 A: Set a thief to catch a thief.
 P: Let a thief be set to catch a thief.
 A: Take care of your health.
 P: Let your health be taken care of.

Rules 12: শুরুতে Please থাকলে you are requested to নিতে হবে। যেমন:

- A: Please help me.
 P: You are requested to help me.

Rules 13: Active voice এর গঠন যদি এমন হয়-

A: Let obj₁ + verb + obj → তাহলে

↓ ↓ ↓ ↓
 Let me sing a song

P: Let + obj + be + V3 + by + obj

↓ ↓
 Let a song be sung by me.

Example:

- A: Let me read the book
 P: Let the book be read by me.
 A: Let me write a letter
 P: Let a letter be written by me.

Rules-14: Active এ Let ছাড়া অন্য verb এর পরে ২টি obj থাকলে-

A: Verb + O₁ + O₂

↓ ↓ ↓
 Give me a file.

P: Let + O₂ + be + V3 + to/for + obj₁

↓ ↓ ↓ ↓
 Let a file be given to me.

A: Buy me a pen

P: Let a pen be bought for me.

N.B: Verb এর সাহায্য নিলে for (দাতা, জন্য) হবে

Verb এর সাহায্য না নিলে to হবে।

A: Tell me a tale.

P: Let a tale be told to me.

A: Buy me no hats

P: Let no hats be but for me.

A: Pluck me a flower

P: Let a flower be plucked for me.

Rules 15: Do not ধারা শুরু হলে-

A: Don't + V1 + obj

Don't neglect the poor

P: Let not + obj + be + V3

Let not the poor be neglected.

Rules 16: Never যুক্ত imperative sentence:

A: never + V₁ + obj

Never catch the Jatka/জাটকা

P: Let not + obj + ever + be + V3

Let not the Jatka ever be caught.

Interrogative Sentence

Rules 17: WH বিহীন বাক্যে

- Active: He speaks English
 Passive: English is spoken by him
 Interrogative: Does he speak English?
 Passive: Is English spoken by him?
 Active: Am I eating rice?
 Passive: Is rice being eaten by me?

Rules 18: 'Who' in active voice will be replaced with 'by whom' in passive voice.

- Who bought this pen?
- By whom was this pen bought?

Rules 19:

Q. WH এর আগে Passive -এ কখন by বসবে আর কখন by বসবে না?

উত্তর : মূল verb -এর আগে subject থাকলে passive voice-এ WH এর আগে by বসবে না। তবে person এর আগে by বসবে। এক্ষেত্রে WH word টি passive এর subject হবে।

Example:

- A: What does he want?
 P: What is wanted by him?
 A: Whom did you see?
 P: Who was seen by you?
 A: Whose songs do you like?
 P: Whose songs are liked by you?
 A: Whom does he love?
 P: Whom is loved by him?

Rules 20: মূল verb এর আগে person অথবা subject না থাকলে passive এ সাধারণত WH এর আগে by বসবে। এক্ষেত্রে object টি subject হবে।

- A: Who broke it?
 P: By whom was it broken?
 A: Who told you this?
 P: By whom were you told this?
 Or. By whom was this told you?
 A: Who will do the work? [24th BCS]
 P: By whom will the work be done?
 A: Who opened the door?
 P: By whom was the door be opened?

Rules-21: Linking verb/Quasi-passive যে বাক্য গঠনগত দিক থেকে Active কিন্তু অর্থগতভাবে passive তাকে Quasi-passive voice বলা হয়।

- Active - Honey tasted sweet (মধু স্বাদে মিষ্টি)
 Passive - Honey is sweet when it was tasted.
 Passive - Honey was tasted sweet.

Previous Year Questions

1. The passive form of the sentences 'Fortune favours the brave'—[সহকারী জজ প্রিলিমিনারি টেস্ট: ০৭]
 a. The brave is favoured by fortune
 b. The brave were favoured by fortune
 ● The brave are favoured by fortune
 d. The brave was favoured by fortune

2. The active form of the sentence: A lion may be helped even by a little mouse—[৩০তম বিসিএস পরীক্ষা]

- a. a little mouse may even help a lion
 ● Even a little mouse may help a lion
 c. A little mouse can even help a lion
 d. Even a little mouse ought to help a lion

3. The correct sentence of the followings— [১৭তম বিসিএস পরীক্ষা]

- A new cabinet has been sworn in Dhaka
- b. A new cabinet has been sworn in Dhaka
- c. A new cabinet has been sworn in Dhaka
- d. A new cabinet has sworn in Dhaka.

4. Give the correct passive form of 'My teacher embodies all the good qualities'— [২৭তম বিসিএস পরীক্ষা]

- a. All the good qualities are embodied by my teacher
 ● All the good qualities are embodied in my teacher
 c. All the good qualities are embodied to my teacher
 d. All the good qualities are embodied on my teacher

5. Choose the correct sentence— [১২তম বিসিএস পরীক্ষা]

- a. The matter was informed by the police
 b. The matter has been informed by the police
 c. The police was informed of the matter
 ● The police were informed of the matter

Choose the best form of the voice (Exercise)

1. Cats kill mice.
 a. Mice is killed by cats.
 b. Mice are killed with cats.
 c. Mice are killed by cats.
 d. Mice are killed with cats.
2. Fortune favors the brave.
 a. The brave is favored by fortune.
 b. The brave are favored by fortune.
 c. The brave are favored with fortune.
 d. The brave is favored with fortune.
3. The boy pleases us.
 a. We are pleased by the boy.
 b. We are pleased with the boy.
 c. We are pleased at the boy.
 d. We are pleased for the boy.
4. His conduct pleases us.
 a. We are pleased with his conduct.
 b. We are pleased by his conduct.
 c. We are pleased for his conduct.
 d. We are pleased at his conduct.
5. These things no longer please us.
 a. We are pleased no longer by these things.
 b. We are no longer pleased by these things.
 c. We are no longer pleased with these things.
 d. We are pleased with these things no longer.
6. Never tell a lie.
 a. Never let a lie be told. b. Let lie be told never.
 c. Let never a lie be told. d. Let a lie be never told.
7. Post the letter immediately.
 a. Let the letter be posted immediately.
 b. Let the letter be immediately posted.
 c. Let the letter immediately be posted.
 d. Immediately let the letter be posted.
8. Do not make a noise.
 a. Do not a noise be made.
 b. Let not a noise be made.
 c. A noise is not made.
 d. A noise should not be made.
9. Rahim is frightening the boy.
 a. The boy is frightened by Rahim.
 b. The boy is being frightened by Rahim.
 c. The boy is being frightened with Rahim.
 d. The boy is being frightened of Rahim.
10. They are going to buy a car.
 a. A car is going to buy by them.
 b. A car is going to be bought by them.
 c. A car is to be gone buy by them.
 d. A car is gone to be bought by them.
11. He has to do the work.
 a. The work has been done by him.
 b. The work has done by him.
 c. The work has to done by him.
 d. The work has to be done by him.
12. He teaches us English.
 a. We are taught by him English.
 b. We are taught English by him.
 c. We are being taught English by him.
 d. We are to be taught English by him.
13. Rahim made me cry.
 a. I was made to cry by Rahim.
 b. I was made cry by him.
 c. I was made crying by him.
 d. Cry was made me by Rahim.
14. The book reads well.
 a. The book is well read.
 b. The book is read well.
 c. The book is being well read.
 d. The book well read.
15. Rina fans herself.
 a. Rina is fans by herself. b. Rina is fanned by herself
 c. Rina herself is fanned. d. Rina is fanned by herself.
16. They have decided to sell the house.
 a. The house has been decided to sell.
 b. The house has to be decided to sell.
 c. They have decided the house to be sold.
 d. They have decided that the house should be sold.
17. It is time to close the shop.
 a. It is time the shop should be closed.
 b. It is time for the shop to be closed.
 c. The shop should be closed.
 d. It is time for the shop to have closed.
18. A tree is known ___ its fruits.
 a. to b. by c. for d. with
19. My hair needs _____.
 a. to comb b. to be comb
 c. comb d. combing

20. The criminal needs ____.

- a. punish b. punishment
c. punished d. to be punished

21. I have my hair ____.

- a. cut b. to cut c. to be cut d. cutting

22.

- a. The bridge will be opened by 2025.
b. The bridge is being opened by 2025.
c. The bridge is opened by 2025.
d. The bridge is to be opened by 2025.

23.

- a. I am borne in Rajshahi.
b. I have been born in Rajshahi.
c. I was born in Rajshahi.
d. I took my birth in Rajshahi.

24. Do you know the boys?

- a. Do the boys known to you?
b. Is the boys known to you?
c. Are the boys known to you?
d. Are the boys known by you?

25. What are you going to have?

- a. What are you going to had by you?
b. What is going to be have by you?
c. What is going to be had by you?
d. What will be going to have by you?

26. Will you play football?

- a. Will football played by you?
b. Will football be played by you?
c. Will football being played by you?
d. Will be football played by you?

27. Who said this?

- a. Who was said this? b. Whom was said this?
c. By whom this was said? d. By whom was this said?

28. Whom do you support?

- a. whom is supported by you?
b. Whom you is supported?
c. Who is support by you?
d. Who is supported by you?

29. How will you do it?

- a. How will it done? b. How will be it done?
c. How will it be doing? d. How will it be done?

30. Where did you find it?

- a. Where did it found by you?
b. Where were it found by you?
c. Where was it found by you?
d. Where were you found it?

Answer:

1.(c) Mice - plural তাই verb টিও plural

2.(b) The brave - plural তাই verb টিও plural.

3-6 এর ব্যাখ্যা: নিচের Word গুলোর পর preposition বসার নিয়ম:

- a. Please, displease, satisfy, dissatisfy, seize, fill, charm, delight, annoy ইত্যাদি থাকলে ব্যক্তি বা বস্তুর সঙ্গে with এবং ব্যক্তির আচরণ হলে at হয়।

- The boy pleases us - We are pleased with the boy.

- His behaviour pleases us - We are pleased at his behaviour.

b. ভয় পেলো হয়।

- The tiger frightened me - I was frightened of the tiger.

c. Know থাকলে to হয়। কিন্তু একটি কাজ কিভাবে হয় তা বুঝালে by হয়।

- I know his name - His name is known to me

- কিন্তু A tree is known by its fruit.

7.(b) Never, always, no longer, sometimes, immediately, সাহায্যকারী verb ও মূল verb এর মধ্যে/বিসে/এছাড়াও adverb chapter-এ adverb-এর position দেখুন।

8.(b) Do not → let not + obj + be + pp হয়।

9.(d) ভয় পেলো হয়।

10.(b) Be verb (am, is, are...) going to থাকলে এগুলোই হয় এবং এদের পরে অতিরিক্ত be হয়।

11.(d) Have to, has to থাকলে এদের পরে be হয়।

12.(b) দুটি object থাকলে যে কোন একটিকে subj হিসাবে ব্যবহার করা যায়।

13 Active voice-এ make, help, hear, see, let ইত্যাদি verb এর পরে প্রকৃত verb এর পূর্বে to মুক্ত হয় না কিন্তু passive voice-এ to মুক্ত হয়।

• He made me laugh [Active] (to বাদ) -- I was made to laugh by him [Passive] (to থাকবে)।

কোন বাক্যে Quasi-passive verb: (যে verb গুলোকে Passive বলে মনে হলে ও তারা প্রকৃতপক্ষে (active) তাদেরকে Passive করার দুটি নিয়ম আছে-

a. Subj (from subj) + auxiliary verb + when + subj+ auxiliary verb + past participle

b. Subj (from subj) + auxiliary verb + past participle + adj/adv

i) The book reads well (active)
ii) The book is well when it is read (passive). The book is read well (passive)

15. কোনো বাক্যে fan, kill, hurt, pride, cut ইত্যাদি verb থাকলে; Subj (from subj) + auxiliary verb + preposition + Reflexive pronoun হয়।

He killed himself (active). He was killed by himself (passive)

16. Active voice-এ decide, arrange, manage, propose, demand, determine ইত্যাদির পরে infinitive থাকলে Passive করার সময়-

a. Subj + verb অপরিবর্তিত থাকবে,

b. That + subj (from infinitive) + should be+ past participle হয় They have decided to buy a private car. (active)

⇒ They have decided that a private car should be bought (passive)

17. Active voice-এ It is time, It is high time, It is essential (imperative/necessary/important) ইত্যাদি থাকলে Passive করার দুটি নিয়ম আছে:

a. It is time ---- + that + subj (=from infinitive)+should be+ past participle হয়।

b. It is ---- + for + noun (from infinitive) + to be + past participle

It is time to do the sum (active)

⇒ It is time that the sum should be done (passive)

⇒ It is time for the sum to be done (passive)

18. (b) একটি কাজ কিভাবে হয় এক্ষেত্রে by হয়।

19. (d) অন্যের দ্বারা কাজটি সম্পাদিত হলে: need এর পরে to be + past participle বা gerund হয়।

20. (d) 19 নং নিয়মে।

21. (a) অন্যের দ্বারা কাজটি সম্পাদিত হলে, has, have, had, want, get, find ইত্যাদি verb-এর পরে ব্যক্তি/বস্তু থাকলে শুধু মূল verb-এর past participle হয়।

22. (d) Subj. singular হলে verb ও singular.

23. (c) 24.(c) do থাকার কারণে। 25.(c) 26.(b) 27.(d)

28. (d) 29.(d) 30. (c)

Self Test-14

1. Change the voice : 'Who is calling me?'

- a. By whom am I called?
b. By whom I am called?
c. By whom am I being called?
d. Whom am I called by?

2. Identify the correct passive form of the sentence below: 'Do you know them?'

- a. Are they known to you?
b. Are they known by you?
c. Would they be known by you?
d. Are they known with you?

3. Identify the right passive voice of 'It is impossible to do this'.

- a. Doing this is impossible
b. This is impossible to be done
c. This is must be done
d. This can't be done

4. "Who planted this tree here?" the correct passive voice of this sentence is-

- a. By whom the tree was planted here?
b. who the tree had been planted hereby?
c. By whom was this tree planted here?
d. By whom had the tree been planted here?

5. The correct passive form of "You must shut these door" is-

- a. These must be shut doors
b. Shut the doors you must
c. Shut must be the door
d. These doors must be shut

6. Choose the correct passive voice of "BBC broadcast the breaking news."

- a. The breaking news is broadcasted by BBC
b. The breaking news were broadcasted by BBC
c. The breaking news was broadcasted by BBC
d. The breaking new are broadcasted by BBC

7. The passive voice of "He made us work."

- a. We was made the work by him
b. Work was made by him for us
c. Work were made by him to us
d. We were made the work for him

8. Give the correct passive form "My teacher embodies all the good qualities."

- a. All the good qualities are embodied by my teacher.
b. All the good qualities are embodied in my teacher.
c. All the good qualities are embodied to my teacher.
d. All the good qualities are embodied on my teacher.

9. The correct sentence of the following :

- a. A new cabinet has been sworn in Dhaka.
b. A new cabinet has been sworn at Dhaka.
c. A new cabinet has been sworn by Dhaka.
d. A new cabinet has sworn in Dhaka.

10. Identify the correct passive "He is going to open a shop."

- a. He is being gone to open a shop
b. A shop is being gone opened by him.
c. A shop will be opened by him.
d. A shop is going to be opened by him.